

BABYLON

VOLUME II

What Is Babylon?

Part I

What Is Slavery?

Part II

The Eighth Head Of The Beast

Part III

The Ten Lost Tribes

Part IV

The Ten Lost Tribes

Part IV

The Ten Lost Tribes

Part IV

By

Art Mokarow

BABYLON – VOL. III

WHAT IS BABYLON?

Part 1

By

ART MOKAROW

Copyright TXu 1-746-700 – *What Is Babylon?*

Puzzles – Vol. I

God's Puzzle Solved
God's Puzzle Completed
The Mystery of God
Prophecy Is Cyclical
God's Mystery Fulfilled

Image – Vol. II

Sons Of God
The Magi And Christ's Birth
Jesus, The Son Of Man
Testimony Of The Messiah

Babylon – Vol. III

What Is Babylon?
What Is Slavery?
The Eighth Head Of The Beast
The Ten Lost Tribes
The Mark Of The Beast
What Is Idolatry?

Testimony – Vol. IV

Is The Bible Inspired?
The Goodness Of God's Law
The True Churches Of God

Temple – Vol. V

History Of God's Law
The Christian Sabbath
Who Is God?
The Temple Of God

Deception – Vol. VI

God's Old And New Covenant
What's It All About?
Morality And Economics
The Times Of The Gentiles
Satan's Deception

Worship – Vol. VII

God's Work
The Original Bible
Discovering God
Faith With Works
God's Plan Of Salvation
Spiritual Growth
Faith That Saves

Prophecy – Vol. VIII

Revelation Uncovered
The Great Apostasy
God's Story
History Of Revelation

Teaching – Vol. IX

The Wisdom Of Jesus And Solomon
God's School
God's Science Vs. Human Science

Works – Vol. X

What Is Man?
Morality – Pathway To Economic Prosperity
Don't Bury Your Talents
God's Work Vs. Man's Work

Other Books

Christ In You
The White Throne Judgment
God's Sabbath And Holy Days
God's Will
Satan's Image
God's Kingdom
The Wedding Feast
God's Two Priesthoods
Truths, Creeds And Doctrines
Who Is The Messiah?
Solomon's Temple Pillars
Paul's Religion
Who And What Is God's Word?
What Is A Marriage?
Lake Of Fire – The Judgment
Chronology Of Christ
The End Is The Beginning
Origin Of Baptism
Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven
Seeking God
The Jubilee
God's Three Covenants
God's Gift Of Inheritance

All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright notice may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any informational storage system without written permission from the copyright owner. Printed in The United States of America.

WHAT IS BABYLON?

CONTENTS

| | |
|---|-----|
| <i>PREFACE</i> | v |
| <i>INTRODUCTION</i> | vii |
| THE TOWER OF BABEL | 1 |
| THE WORLD'S INHERITANCE | 7 |
| ISRAEL SCATTERED | 13 |
| THE BRIDE OF CHRIST | 19 |
| GOD'S SEVEN HOUSES | 27 |
| THE MASTER AND THE FATHER | 35 |
| THE GREAT FALLING AWAY | 41 |
| BABYLON FROM CHRIST TO THE KINGDOM | 47 |
| COME OUT OF HER MY PEOPLE | 53 |
| SONS OF GOD | 59 |

PREFACE

Many believe “*Babylon*” means “*confusion*.” It all started at The Tower of Babel. If God allowed man to continue, it would have produced nothing but confusion. Genocide could have demolished the world. Therefore, the definition for Babylon is correct.

The Empire of Babylon stretched from Egypt and Ethiopia to The Mesopotamian Basin. This was the first kingdom. The Tower of Babel, having one language, was built to keep all the nations together. Religion was the anchor that united them. Why did God divide them?

This book and eighty other books written by Art Mocarow are free for the asking. No donations are ever accepted. Comments and criticisms are always welcomed. However, please include scripture should you have an objection.

Please request any of the three CDs which allow you to read all the books on your computer. CD #1: Vol. I – Vol. X. CD #2: All Other Books. CD #3: Articles on various subjects. We also have a DVD with Art’s comments on each published book. The DVD and CDs are free. We use The King James Version of *The Bible* in all our books.

Address: Evanow Publishers, Box 1197, Montgomery, TX 77356

E-mail: art@mocarow.com (Comments and Criticisms)

Websites: www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com (Books)

www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net (Articles)

INTRODUCTION

Besides Babylon causing confusion, God calls *Babylon* “a whore.” *Babylon* is pictured as a licentious woman who had much too much to drink. Left to herself, she would intoxicate *all nations*. Christ, *The Anointed Savior*, calls for His *people* to come out of Babylon. How did the majority of the world become so captivated by this harlot?

Free Choice

Originally, God could have made mankind *perfect*. Why is God such an *advocate* for *free choice*? Any suffering in this world should not be viewed as approved by God (Romans 8:18-23). Humans are subject to death and, in the end, there is, only, the grave (Hebrews 9:27). Then, at the resurrection, comes *the judgment*.

God, originally, wanted to make you in His *image* (perfect) (Genesis 1:26). *Perfection* only comes through a *learning* and *teaching* process. Mankind was created like an *innocent child*. Adam and Eve were *naked* and, as any newborn child, were not aware of it. God had a *school* prepared for them. The *first students* (disciples) were Adam and Eve. They, also, had their choice of any teacher they preferred.

Educational Curriculum

Adam and Eve’s teacher was God (Matthew 23:9). God *home schooled* His children in *The Garden*. They did not know how to read or write. They did know how to speak. Spiritually, they were like *pre-kinder-*

garten children in adult bodies. Jesus understood this truth when He spoke to Nicodemus, a master teacher. He asked Nicodemus, “Are you a master of Israel and know not these [spiritual] things? Verily, verily, I say to you, We speak [God’s Word] that we do know and testify that we have seen; and you receive not our witness. If I have told you earthly things and you believe not, how shall you believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? And no man has ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven” (John 3:10-13).

Even Nicodemus, a *Master Rabbi* in Israel, wasn’t grown enough, *spiritually*, to comprehend what *the spiritual world* was all about. Just like Adam and Eve, Nicodemus had to be taught *spiritual truth* through *earthly comparisons*. Humans, through their life experiences, can comprehend the physical world. That is why Christ told the multitude, “*But be not you called Rabbi [teacher]: for one is your Master [Rabbi], even Christ; and all are brethren*” (Matthew 23:8). Jesus, as God’s word, could teach *The Word of God* as a *Master Rabbi*. That is why Christ said *you need to eat every Word of God* (Matthew 4:4) (paraphrased).

The Apostle Paul told you likewise, “*For the invisible things [spiritual] of him [God] from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead [God’s fullness]; so that they are without excuse*” (Romans 1:20). The physical creation is a duplicate of *The Almighty God, Elohim* (Hebrews 3:4). If you ask God, He will allow you to understand Him through everything He created. Jesus said, “*Therefore speak I to them [multitudes] in parables: because they seeing*

see not: and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand” (Matthew 13:13). *“Who has eyes to see and who has ears to hear?”* (paraphrased). Now, for His answer to His Disciples (students), *“Because it is given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given”* (Matthew 13:11). You can, with God’s help, understand this mystery.

It is always *a matter of free choice*. Why? It is very simple. Those who do not comprehend God’s *word* will not be held responsible when they *miss the mark* (John 9:41). Christ gave *the unlearned* a way out. If you are *spiritually blind*, your *sins* are not held against you. God will not blame you when you do not have all the facts.

Who is God? This is a great mystery. The Apostle Paul said, “For we know [doctrine] in part and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child [babe], I spoke as a child [baby], I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass [mirror], darkly; but then face to face [perfect]: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known [by God]” (I Corinthians 13:9-12).

This is God’s entire *curriculum* and *educational method*. Paul reveals that you must start with *knowledge* (doctrine), which is only *“a teaching”* or *“a part of everyone’s education.”* Following that comes *prophecy*, which is only *partly understood*. Knowledge or learning is acquired partially, and *the full truth* of God’s *mystery* is not completely known. When you *study* and comprehend *who God is*, you will know the

full truth. *Perfection* is being made *whole* (completely healthy), like God. That is why *the preaching ministry* must *teach* who Christ was, who He is today and who He will be in all *the tomorrows*. Christ is *The Very Word of God*. Christ is *The Mystery of God* (Colossians 1:27). You are to become just like Christ, who is like God (Hebrews 1:3).

Home Schooling

Now, you know how God taught Adam and Eve and why He gave them *free choice*. By the conclusion of this book, you will, also, know why you will be *saved by faith*. In The Garden, Adam and Eve could not *read* or *write*. They were *taught* to compare *the physical* with *the spiritual*. They needed to understand God's *purpose*. You will, also, understand who *The One True God* really is. *The Bible* holds all the clues to *The Mystery of God*.

In The Garden, God began by comparing physical things, such as trees, to *spiritual truths*. The Tree of Life represents God as *the root*. The branches relate to Christ. Individuals put lights on The Christmas Tree (fir tree) to represent *the witnesses*. Other trees represent different *nations* while *the olive tree* represents *God's Holy Spirit*.

However, *one tree produced death*. It was *the tree of choice*. Most likely, it was *a fig tree*. This tree, The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil, was circled by *a snake*. God's original lessons were *pictographic*. It is similar to children in kindergarten who learn through *blocks*, geometric designs and *pictures*. These teachings continued throughout Egypt, The Asian Na-

tions and The Aztecs. Later, *a written alphabet* was instituted. However, the original Hebrew language was *pictorial*. Today, you find drawings on caves and pottery throughout the world. The original languages were not alphabets with letters. Languages had pictures. In fact, today's Hebrew language developed while Israel was in captivity under Nebuchadnezzar in Babylon (about 560 B.C.). *The Old Testament* Hebrew language is, actually, *new* by comparison to *the original* Hebrew language that was taught to Adam and Eve in kindergarten.

Satan, The Deceiver

Eve was, supposedly, taught by *a snake* while discussing *the trees* in The Garden. How did Satan get into The Garden of Eden? Isaiah compares Babylon to Satan (Isaiah 14). The devil was destroyed and brought to the ground (Isaiah 14:12).

Satan is *Lucifer*, "*son of the morning*" (Isaiah 14:12-14). His sole purpose was to become *like God*. However, he is only *the god* of this world. Christ is *the light of the world* (John 8:12). Who was Satan originally? Satan was appointed by God to be one of *the covering Cherubs* (Ezekiel 28:13-19). Now, there are only *two cherubs* guarding *the mercy seat*. Satan was to preach or announce *the truth* as a *light bringer*. He was one of God's assistants to teach Adam and Eve.

He deceived Eve by asking if *she could eat from all the trees in The Garden* (Genesis 3). She replied, "*The fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden* [The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil], *God has said, You shall not eat of it, neither shall you touch it,*

less you die” (Genesis 3:3). Satan did not answer her question because he knew God would, eventually, save them through Christ. Satan only *told her* exactly what he wanted her to know. Here is what Satan said would happen, “***For God does know that in the day you eat therefore [Tree of Life], then your eyes shall be opened [“Christ – In You”] and you shall be as gods, knowing good and evil***” (Genesis 3:5). This was *the genesis* of Babylon where Adam and Eve would have to do *the work* alone (without God’s help). This is exactly what God told them at The Tower of Babel. Now, nothing they could imagine would be withheld from them (Genesis 11:6).

“Mystery Babylon,” led by Satan, is “*human nature left to itself,*” without God. God allows you to be mature enough to decide good and evil for yourself. He gives you the option to go in *the right direction* or *the wrong direction*. When Jesus comes as *The True Light of The World*, everyone will understand the difference between The Mystery of God and The Mystery of Babylon.

CHAPTER 1

THE TOWER OF BABEL

All the world's religions and faiths began in Babel. Since the world had one language, they began to come up with their *own religious ideas and doctrines*. Today, it is called an *“ideology.”* They decided to establish a *one-world religion*. Why did God intercede? What went wrong with their superior thinking?

Noah's Flood

Until Noah's flood, God gave individuals a thousand years to repent. He sent His Prophets, as listed in Genesis 5. *What did they preach? Did they know The Gospel of The Kingdom of God?*

The Apostle Peter had *The Key to God's Kingdom* concerning Jesus as The Very Son of God. Christ will resolve the question of whether the ancient world knew The Gospel of Christ, *“Of which salvation the prophets [God's] have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come to you. Searching what or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory that should follow. To whom it was revealed, that not to themselves, but to us they did minister the things, which*

are now reported to you by them that have preached the gospel to you with the Holy Ghost [Spirit] sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into” (I Peter 1:10-12).

Even the angels did not know *The Full Gospel of Christ*. The Prophets preached about Jesus, The Christ. They understood *The Truth of The Promised Seed* (Genesis 3:15). However, they did not know when *The Savior* would come or who He would be.

Before the flood, the world heard The Gospel of Christ just as it is deciphered, today. Seth explained this to his sons and grandchildren. Because of this teaching, Noah became *a preacher of righteousness* (II Peter 2:5). What is *righteousness*? It is God’s *righteousness* and not *man’s righteousness* (which is Babylon). In order for everything to be *perfect*, God must do *the work*. Only God is *perfect, completely wholesome and healthy*.

Peter tells you about God’s *righteousness* (I Peter 1:18-21). The Apostle relates that he, James and John saw Christ in God’s kingdom along with Moses and Elijah, in a vision (Matthew 17). Peter saw this in a vision, “*We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto you do well that you take heed, as to a light [see truth] that shines in a dark place, until the day dawn [Christ’s return] and the day star arise in your hearts: Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private [individual] interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Ghost [Spirit]” (II Peter*

1:19-21). You have been given a great deal of information and clues. Peter writes that those Christians had “*a more sure word of prophecy*” because Jesus was in their *midst* teaching *the truth*. They, in *vision*, *witnessed* Jesus in The Kingdom, clothed in The Glory of God. There is much more.

You have been warned that there were *false prophets* making *a business* out of religion (Jude 11). When did *all* of this *occur*? It began at The Tower of Babel and lasted until God *divided the languages* (II Peter 3:4-6). There you have *the truth*. The Gospel of Christ was preached and known in the ancient world. Noah was *a preacher* of God’s *righteousness* (perfection). You are to become *perfect* and Holy like God (Ephesians 1). God is making you in His *own image*. God is making you *perfect* and *completely whole*. “*Disease*” is “*to lack ease or rest*.” “*Dis*” means “*away*” or “*apart*” in Latin. “*Ease*” means “*at rest*.” Perfection is to be free of any disease, which denotes a lack of ease.

They knew the entire truth of what God was doing. You are told to seek God and His *word*. God’s *very mind* and *thoughts* are full of tremendous power (Isaiah 55:8-11).

Post-Flood

After the flood, Noah and his sons, Shem, Ham and Japheth, knew God’s *righteousness*. Noah preached it. Of the three, only, Shem promoted *The Truth of The Gospel* and God’s *righteousness*. He became a Son of God. Ham’s grandson, Nimrod, became the

first emperor of human government at The Tower of Babel (Genesis 10:8-10). His *kingdom* was the genesis of *all religions* (Micah 5:6). How did this come to pass? *The false prophets* were the known world rulers (being kings/priests). They had authority in government and religion. There were a few *True Men of God* in some parts of the government.

Truth Into Unrighteousness

Paul, The Apostle to The Gentiles, tells you the rest of the story. As an Apostle of God, he writes that he was a debtor to a certain group of people, “*Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that often-times I purposed to come to you, (but was let hitherto), that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles [the world]. I am debtor both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians; both to the wise; and to the unwise. So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also*” (Romans 1:13-15).

You must grasp what Paul wrote. Paul, The Apostle, disclosed that he was responsible for everyone in *the world*. This did not include Israel. He was The Apostle to The Gentiles, which included both The Greeks (the wise) and the barbarians (the unwise). James was The Head Bishop leading The Church in Jerusalem. It included The Messianic Jews and The Gentile Christians.

The Greeks claimed to know *the truth*. Those in metropolitan areas had access to more information and were able to learn more. *Country people* did not have

access to the metropolitan schools. Later, you will know who taught in these *schools of education*. There is *no word* in *The Bible* for pagans. “Pagan” merely means “*country people*” or “*the uneducated.*” *The Bible* uses the term “*Barbarian*” for “*country people.*” Country people were mostly regarded as *the unwise ones*. In *The Book of Romans*, Paul deals with three groups of people. They are The Jews, The Greeks and *the country people*. However, *Salvation* is possible for all individuals (John 4). The Greeks were considered *wise*. (Read the book, *The Magi and Christ’s Birth*). The third group is *the country people* (pagans) or Barbarians who were not educated. Paul intended to bring Christ to all three groups, but mainly to The Gentile World. The Gentile World included The Pagans, also. How did it get that way?

Paul declares how *the false prophets* (pre-flood and post-flood) infiltrated the preaching of God’s *Prophets*. Paul warns that *The Wrath of God* falls upon a certain group of people, “*For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth [of God] in unrighteousness*” (Romans 1:18). There you have it. They knew The Gospel of Christ and of God’s *righteousness*.

The false prophets, under Nimrod, knew *the truth* but interpreted it with their *own carnal, human imagination*. They dispersed *the truth* in an *unrighteous way*. What did they do at The Tower of Babel?

To keep the people under control, they combined *government* and *religion*. The false prophets gave them

human works to keep them occupied and to replace **The Truth of God**. (Read the books, *Satan's Image* and *What's It All About*). They changed the meaning of *the creation*, which revealed **The One True God** (Romans 1:19-20). “*And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God [His righteousness] into an image made like to corruptible man and to birds and fourfooted beasts and creeping things*” (Romans 1:23). They worshipped *the creation* as images of God instead of worshipping **The One True God** (Creator) (Romans 1:25).

All philosophies of life, religions and faiths started at **The Tower of Babel**. Everything that *manifested* **God Almighty, Elohim, The JHVH**, was now honored and worshipped as *a man-made god*. That was the genesis of all the world's *beliefs*.

Babylon began at **The Tower of Babel** and existed as one empire because of the power and *financial* benefits for *the rulers*. God, knowing the results of pre-flood individuals, stepped in and *wounded* this *beast* by dividing the nations, causing them to have diverse languages. The flood was a form of *baptism*. It cleansed the earth so it could have *a fresh new start*.

CHAPTER 2

THE WORLD'S INHERITANCE

Why did God decide to divide the nations by confusing their languages? God devised *a plan* so the world would not have to be destroyed again. God baptized both the pre-flood civilization and the post-flood civilization through *the flood of Noah*. God divided their languages and dispersed them into other lands.

Inheritance And Free Choice

When an individual or an entire nation chooses to disregard God, He assigns them an inheritance. Then, He lets them go their own way with free choice to decide *right* and *wrong* for themselves! God uses slavery as a teacher to make one desire liberty, which only God has. Christ told the parable regarding a lost son. This son wanted his inheritance to live on his own. He ended up as a broke, destitute pig-keeper. The son, finally, came to his senses and decided to return and ask for his father's forgiveness. When he came home, his father was overjoyed. However, his brother wasn't happy because their father was so overjoyed to welcome him home. The father didn't want the son who stayed with him to be jealous. The son would still receive everything due him. The father reminded him that his brother was once dead and, now, was alive

(Luke 15:11-31). This is God's attitude when a person finally comes to their senses, repents and turns to Him. Mankind has to suffer after making the wrong choices of denying God. So, God gave each group their own inheritance to live without Him and learn right from wrong for themselves. Today, everyone learns through *the school of hard knocks!* Those, by *free choice*, who learn, early, realize they need to repent and seek God's help.

The Song Of Moses

Before Moses died, he wanted the new generation of Israelites to learn a song. Moses requested they sing it so they wouldn't forget a very important lesson (God was continuing to educate His children). "*Remember the days of old [The Tower of Babel], consider the years of many generations: ask your father and he will show you, your elders and they will tell you. When the Most High [SkyGod] divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel. For the LORD'S portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance*" (Deuteronomy 32:7-8).

This is the story of *the lost son* who repented and returned to his father's house. God decided not to destroy Israel as He did when He brought *the flood* upon the world. At that time, Noah and his family were the only ones worthy of being saved. God planned to stop The Babylonian System, which allowed each individual to do everything according to his/her own *imagination*. God didn't want violence and wickedness to

prevail as it did in the pre-flood days (Genesis 6). If they had caused *world genocide*, all mankind would have been extinct. God flooded the earth, but saved Noah and his family because Noah was *righteous* and obeyed God in *faith*. God allowed everyone to have *free choice*. It was time for *a new start*.

Four-hundred years after Abraham, God gave His *Promised Land* to Israel. This was given according to Abraham's genealogy through Isaac and Jacob. Any of the nations at The Tower of Babel could have chosen to follow God, as their Father. Only Abraham, Isaac and Jacob were faithful, although they all sinned. God would always forgive them just like the father did with his *lost son*. God was always willing to forgive them when they repented. Only Shem and his lineage, including Abraham, followed God. The only ones to follow God were Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Israel). Jacob was determined to follow God and God *blessed* him. Jacob left his father's house to find a wife from among his distant relatives (Genesis 28). One evening, as he was sleeping, he had a dream. He dreamed of *a ladder to heaven* with angels ascending and descending. This ladder symbolized God's angels helping him reach God's *house* in heaven.

God promised to give Jacob the land he was entering along with all the protection he needed, "*And your seed [sperm] shall be as the dust of the earth and you shall spread abroad to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south [worldwide]: and in you and in your seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed*" (Genesis 28:14). This was the same promise made to

Israel. This fulfilled God's promise to His people. The Song of Moses represented *this promise*.

God told Jacob to take his wives and goods from Laban's house and return to The Promised Land. In *faith*, he followed God, just as Abraham did. Jacob used trickery to get the birthright from his brother, Esau. Jacob repented, humbly, and looked to God. Jacob received the blessings that belonged to Esau (Genesis 27:1-35). When Jacob was alone, a man *seemed to appear* and wrestled with him till sunrise. Jacob would not leave God's *angel* (messenger) until he received the blessing from God. Jacob sought God with great intensity. God changed Jacob's name to Israel after he repented and looked to God.

Finally, "*the being*" Jacob had wrestled with, dislocated his thigh. Jacob still refused to quit wrestling when the man wanted him to stop. "*And he* [angel - messenger] *said, Let me go, for the day breaks. And he* [Jacob] *said, I will not let you go, except you bless me. And he* [angel] *said to him, What is your name? And he said, Jacob. And he* [angel - messenger] *said, Your name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince have you power with God and with men and have prevailed*" (Genesis 32:26-28). This "*being*" was a "*theophany*." Since God can be whatever He chooses to be, through His Holy Spirit, He manifested Himself as a man (messenger). God's *living spirit* was in this theophany. Read what Israel did, "*And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face and my life is preserved*" (Genesis 32:30). Jacob wrestled with "*a theophany*" or "*a be-*

ing” with God’s *spirit*. Jacob’s (Israel’s) family became The Twelve Tribes of Israel. The Song of Moses reveals Israel would corrupt themselves by becoming like the nations around them. They followed Babylon and worshipped *the creation* rather than *The One True God*. In *The End of Days* (The Millennium), God will restore Israel and bring worldwide peace (Isaiah 11). The Song of Moses ends with, “*Rejoice, O you nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants and will render vengeance to his adversaries and will be merciful to his land and to his people. And Moses came and spoke all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Hoshea the son of Nun. And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel*” (Deuteronomy 32:43-45). Moses gave Israel this song, which had insights into future prophecies of *The Gospel*.

Babylon, Worldwide

From The Tower of Babel, each nation had *an inheritance*. They could freely choose God or mankind’s *carnal, human ways*. God wounded *the first head of the beast*. Only, Abraham and his progeny, followed God through *faith*. From Abraham to Isaac to Jacob, until Christ came, God’s people corrupted themselves with what they learned from The Babylonians (Genesis 11:6). Then, the nations were divided by language and, finally, by *inheritance*. They were *free* to choose God or go their own way. The choice was theirs. Most choose Babylon and its Satanic *mysteries*. They could have known *The Mystery of God* had they made the right choice.

CHAPTER 3

ISRAEL SCATTERED

The Song of Moses reveals that The Ten Lost Tribes went into captivity. Then, Judah, The 2^{1/2} Tribes remaining, followed Israel into captivity one-hundred and thirty years later. Israel's fate came to pass because of their human nature. God allowed them to go into *slavery* when they refused to be taught by Him. He divided them like He always does with *the wicked*.

Sceptre And The Law

Just before his death, Jacob (Israel) gave a prophecy about his twelve sons who became The Nation of Israel. They (the nation) were named after their father, Israel. Jesus proclaimed that *Salvation* is of The Tribe of Judah – The Jews (John 4:22). Here is what Jacob foretold about The Jews, “*Judah, you are he whom your brethren shall praise: your hand shall be in the neck of your enemies, your fathers children shall bow down before you. Judah is a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, you are gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up? The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and to him shall the gathering of the people be. Binding his foal to the vine and his ass's colt to the choice vine;*

he washed his garments in wine and his clothes in the blood of grapes: His eyes shall be red with wine and his teeth white with milk” (Genesis 49:8-12).

This prophecy informs you that The Twelve Tribes will be, militarily, strong but will be hated. The Jews, as God’s *people*, will be helpers in His government on *earth*. They will, also, be responsible for His *Law* until The Messiah comes.

This decree mandates Judah will be the center of God’s government (sceptre) until *Shiloh* comes. *Shiloh* is where The Tabernacle was located in Joshua’s day. When The Messiah comes, He will restore *temple worship*. The Gospel of The Messiah was proclaimed when He came riding on an ass and, then, died for everyone’s sin.

Jacob’s last earthly days inform you that when Jesus comes, He will change *the sceptre government*. In addition, Jesus will explain the way *The Law* should be kept. *The Old Covenant* (contract) was made only with Israel, not Abraham, Isaac or Jacob (Deuteronomy 5:3).

Jesus’ First Coming

Malachi preached The Gospel of Christ. Elijah would come “*in spirit*” as John, The Baptist (Malachi 3:1-6). Christ, The Messiah was to come only once to purify The Temple (Malachi 3:1-6). What do you think would have happened if The Jews had accepted The Messiah? “*And all nations shall call you blessed: for*

you shall be a delightsome land, said the LORD of hosts [armies]” (Malachi 3:12).

The Jews turned to *the world* instead of God. Only a *remnant* followed The Messiah and is written in *The Book of Remembrance* (Malachi 3:16-17). They are known as God’s *jewels*. Malachi stated the world will be cursed if The Jews do not turn to the teachings of their fathers (Malachi 4:6). Jesus calls this *a time of sorrows* (Matthew 24). It was the beginning of The Tribulation.

This world curse was prophesied by Zechariah. *A flying roll* (scroll) covers the whole earth. What is this worldwide scroll? “*Then said he to me, This is the curse that goes forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that steals shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that swears shall be cut off as on that side according to it*” (Zechariah 5:3). (Read all of *The Book of Zechariah*).

***An ephah* (a weight holding the world down in a state of wickedness) determines *world prophecy* (Zechariah 5). This ephah covers the curse of the entire world. What does it reveal? “*And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof*” (Zechariah 5:8).**

Now, for a great surprise. What is the origin of this prophecy? “*Then said I [Zechariah] to the angel that talked with me, Where do these bear the ephah? And he said to me, To build it a house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established and set there upon her own*

*base [foundation]” (Zechariah 5:10-11). This “ephah” is “wickedness” or “a heavy weight” which keeps the world under the curse. This curse originated in a house in The Land of Shinar. Where is *this house* in Shinar? “And the whole earth [world] was of one language and of one speech. And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east [Eden], that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone and slime had they for mortar. And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach to heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth” (Genesis 11:1-4). Wow!*

Amazingly, *The Land of Shinar is Babel*. The Tower of Babel was the center of the world (Genesis 11:9). The Tower of Babel was the origin of the world’s governments and religions. All world philosophies, faiths, religions and ideologies began at The Tower of Babel. Their leader was Nimrod (Genesis 10:8-10). This original head of *The Beast* began in *The Land of Shinar at The Tower of Babel* (wickedness). Jesus warned His people to leave this Tower of Babel (Babylon) (Revelation 18:4).

God’s Wrath

God has great, *intense love* and is extremely slow to become angry (I Corinthians 13). What must happen for God to get angry? God gets so upset and worried when His *creation* is harmed to the point where mankind can destroy itself. At that time, God must inter-

vene. With the earth and its forces in God's control, He can use *wind, water* and *fire* to cleanse what causes the evil. Because mankind is temporary and subject to death, God had to shorten the lives of the evil ones. Society, many times, wishes rapists were kept in jail because, when they are let go, they continue to rape. It is the same for robbers and murderers. "*Human nature*" has achieved the outcome of its *Babylonian ways (death)*.

Israel, by following the nations around them, emulated The Gentiles who seemed to be constantly at war. God, originally, chose Israel as His *people* and put them under His protection. The promise made to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob could not be broken. God keeps His *covenants*. When Israel chose to be like The Gentiles, God allowed it. They went into *captivity* as *slaves* to learn their lessons. Israel became like Babylon, dangling on their own, without God.

Israel and Judah were scattered (as sifted corn) into *all the other nations* (Amos 9:9 and Luke 21:24). Israel became *slaves* to their *lovers* and God had to *divorce* Israel. God, now, waits for *the world curse* to end. Mankind has to repent or they will destroy themselves. The Messiah will not return until The Time of The Gentiles is fulfilled. (Read the book, *The Times of The Gentiles*). Christ allowed another nation to have the opportunity to become "*more worthy*" to be His Bride (Matthew 21:43). Who is this Bride? Did God, indeed, reject His people, Israel?

CHAPTER 4

THE BRIDE OF CHRIST

Who is *this new nation* which is more worthy than Israel? Is God going to negate *The Covenant* He had made with Abraham? Is God going back on His *promise*? Who is The Bride of Christ?

The Bride As Many Virgins

The Song of Solomon depicts The King's search for his bride. He had his choice of many *virgins*. God gave the nations of the world an opportunity to be His *people*. God divorced His Bride (Israel) and turned to the world to seek out a more worthy *virgin*. (Read *The Song of Solomon* in detail). When God gave each nation their *inheritance* (cataclysmic eruptions), they were given their own languages. Each nation could choose to follow God or not. They could have followed their own *imagination*s and their *polytheistic gods*. At The Tower of Babel, only the children of Shem followed The One True God.

The world was no longer *one gigantic landmass* surrounded by oceans. The landmass became a multitude of continents and islands. Each nation was separated (a symbol of *virgins*) and had a chance to become The Bride of The Messiah. They all sought their groom according to *the knowledge* they accumulated. There

were those who worshipped God, but some worshipped their man-made *gods*. This happened in The Days of Peleg (I Chronicles 1:19).

Different civilizations (worldwide) had different *legends* about their *gods*. They can be deciphered through paintings and pictographs in caves and on pottery. The pyramids, themselves, attest to *The Overseeing SkyGod* and The Messiah to come. Most tribes, towns, cities and nations had various versions of The Gospel. However, they did not know when The Christ or “*one*” of the *man-made gods* would appear in *the flesh* (I Peter 1:11). The divided world was always seeking The Messiah. They all had an opportunity to turn to The One True God and Jesus, The Christ (Hebrews 3). The whole world was waiting for The Promised Seed as told to Adam and Eve (Genesis 3:15). Each nation had their own version of God and Christ. They all seemed to know The Messiah was coming but never knew when or who it would be.

Abraham The Faithful

Abram was from the lineage of Eber, whose father was Terah (Genesis 11:14-27). Abram’s name was changed to Abraham (the father of many nations) and received The Promise of The Messiah because he obeyed God and kept His commandments (Genesis 26:5). With the offering of his son, Isaac, as a sacrifice, “*the promised genealogy*” began (Genesis 22:15-18).

All the nations, with their own *gods*, rejected The One True SkyGod and He left them in *the wilderness* (the

world). They were left to themselves to make their own choices. Only Abraham, of Shem's progeny, was willing to obey God, *faithfully*. The Messiah's genealogy was secured and continued through King David's *seed*. The stage was being set for The Messiah.

The Song of Moses was *prophecy* and was to be sung by Israel. The song was a reminder to follow God, Almighty. If they didn't follow God, Almighty, they would be cursed (Deuteronomy 32). Israel was God's *chosen people* to be The Bride of Christ and wait for their *Savior* and *Groom*.

The world, divided by God according to their inheritance, was now free to seek their Messiah. Without God, they floundered in *the wilderness* trying to find The Christ. Divided and on their own, they used their human logic, based upon *observation* and sought The Messiah through their individual *gods*. They knew The Son of God would become *human*, so they *sought their Savior* (as The Messiah) through their rulers. *The anti-Christ*s appeared by the dozens, depending upon the nation or the religion.

Babylon, The Great Whore (a fornicator) was growing, exponentially, in the world. It created many doctrines, teachings, denominations and *faiths*. The beliefs of Pagans, Gnostics and others spread *worldwide*. *The false prophets* proclaimed their version of *truth*. Their *doctrines* were *dogmas* and their beliefs were subject to their personal choice of philosophers.

As *The Book of Revelation* warned, "*all nations were*

drunk.” The nations, eventually, became disillusioned with their own *gods* and *messiahs*. Only Israel was God’s *chosen people* as The Bride of Christ.

As His *people*, God was ready to dwell with them. Jerusalem was to be *a great city* where God would be married to *the land*. “*And say, Thus said the Lord God [JHVH, Elohim] to Jerusalem; Your birth and your nativity is of the land of Canaan; your father was an Amorite and your mother an Hittite. And as for your nativity [nurture], in the day you were born your navel was not cut, neither were you washed [baptized – cleansed] in water to supple you; you were not salted [purged of impurities] at all, nor swaddled [protected] at all*” (Ezekiel 16:3-4).

Initially, Jerusalem, known as The Canaanite City, was left to itself. At its beginning, it was unprotected. Here is what God did, “*And when I passed by you and saw you polluted in your own blood [unprotected], I said to you when you were in your blood [left to die], Live; yea, I said to you when you were in your blood, Live*” (Ezekiel 16:6). “*Now when I passed by you and looked upon you, behold, your time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt [proposal] over you and covered your nakedness [virginity]: yea, I swear to you and entered into a covenant [marriage] with you, said the Lord God and you became mine [married as one flesh]*” (Ezekiel 16:8).

Marriage Defined

The word “*married*” according to *The Law of Moses*

is “*Baal*” (Deuteronomy 24:1). Marriage is ownership (Lord or Master) of the land and the people. “*Husband*” in Hebrew is “*husbandry*” or “*a farmer.*” The farmer does the work on his property. He is *the husband* and *married to the land* and everything on it. Everyone *living on God’s property* belongs to Him.

David clearly reveals that *a marriage*, initially, included *the entire earth* and everything on it (Psalm 24:1). It belonged to God because He created it and, therefore, it was His to care for. God built His *house* (temple) in a *garden* (The Garden of Eden). God, literally, was The Temple or The Holy Place. God, initially, dwelt with *man*. Adam and Eve sinned and by doing so, cut themselves off from The Tree of Life, which was in God’s *garden*. However, God allowed them to live on His property as long as they worked the land. When they didn’t want to obey God, He divorced them. They had to decide *good* and *evil* for themselves without any guidance from God.

Outside God’s *house* and *property*, the rest of the earth was still *an uncultivated wilderness*. When the various nations received their inheritance (land), it was uncultivated and filled with violence. They were surrounded by *beasts of prey* devouring each other. Each nation was on its own. They were *unprotected* and had to fend for themselves by doing *the work* to survive.

Jerusalem was God’s *chosen city* and Israel was His *people* through *The Marriage Covenant*. As long as they obeyed *The Law of Moses*, they remained The Bride of Christ. Their Master or Husband became

The Law, which they were waiting for (Genesis 49:10). When The Messiah came, Israel was to receive “a new” *Marriage Agreement*. Israel was afraid of God and wanted Moses to be their spokesman, “*Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us to Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster [tutor]*” (Galatians 3:24-25). That is why *The Law* was their *righteousness* (Deuteronomy 6:25). *The Old Marriage Covenant* described *good and evil*, which was based upon *human works or deeds*. While “*sin*” is always, “*the transgression of The Law*” (I John 3:4).

Once Jesus became The New Schoolmaster under *The New Covenant*, God made a *new Marriage Agreement*. Here is what Christ said about the scribes and Pharisees, “*But be not you called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all you are brethren*” (Matthew 23:8). “*Neither be you called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ*” (Matthew 23:10). Quite clear! Moses gave Israel *The Law* as their *master or teacher* so they could become *righteous*. However, once Jesus came, *The Old Covenant Marriage Agreement* was to *vanish* away (Hebrew 8:13). It was to be replaced by *The New Covenant “In Christ”* to bring *grace and truth*. There would not be any more curses (John 1:17 and Galatians 3:10-13).

God gave His Son as a sacrifice for *the sins of the world*. He instituted a *new Marriage Agreement (The New Covenant)* with those in Israel who wanted to follow Him. However, in the end, they, too, followed after The Gentiles. When Israel rejected Jesus, God

went to another nation who was more fruitful (worthy) (Matthew 21:43). **The Bride of Christ (Israel), who was to be first, was divorced. *The first became last and the last became first.* Christ, after dying for the sins of the world, was free to *remarry.* When God divided the nations, each nation had an opportunity to seek The One True God and worship Him (Isaiah 55:6). Then, all nations could have belonged to God. Again, even The Gentiles could have been Christ's *bride.***

Two Types Of Brides

The Pharisees asked Jesus, “*Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement and to put her [wife] away?*” (Matthew 19:7). Jesus said it was because Israel, The Bride of Christ, had a *wrong heart.* They didn't truly love God and only *feared Him.* Because of their *fear,* they were willing to accept JHVH as their God. Your savior said that *the original marriage was different.*

God created Eve from Adam's *flesh* and joined them together as *one.* Jesus said, “*What therefore God has joined together, let not man put asunder*” (Matthew 19:6). The point is that God is *The One* who makes The Bride and The Groom *one flesh.* Humans do not have the ability to join *a man and a woman together in “one flesh.”* Only God can. That is why The Disciples said, “*If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry. But he [Jesus] said to them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eu-*

nuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it" (Matthew 19:10-12).

To Become Perfect

Jesus spoke to *the rich man* about *Eternal Life* because he wanted to know how to *live forever*. Christ told him to *keep the commandments*. The rich man replied that he had kept God's commandments from childhood.

The Messiah said, "*If you will be perfect, go and sell that you have and give to the poor and you shall have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me*" (Matthew 19:21). He was inviting *the rich man* to, eventually, be a Bride of Jesus. Christ will not marry *a woman* who isn't willing to *love* Him as He loves her. He gave His *life* for His Bride. That is *the major principle* in order to be *The Groom's Wife*. You must be *in love with Christ*. Then, Jesus answers The Disciples' questions about marriage, "*With men* [human effort] *this is impossible; but with God all things are possible*" (Matthew 19:26). There is your biblical answer.

Only God can join you *together forever* as *one flesh*. The Bride of Christ can only be enjoined to Christ through God. Man cannot *join* together and be The Bride of Christ. Only God can join you to be The Bride of Christ.

CHAPTER 5

GOD'S SEVEN HOUSES

The House of God is *a great house* which contains both *honorable* and *dishonorable vessels* (II Timothy 2:19-22). The House of God must be Holy. God wants a Temple of Righteousness. Where is this house?

The Earth And All In It

The humans, the earth and the environment belong to God as His private property (Psalm 24:1-4). Everything (earth, people, property and land) was to become His Holy House. King David wrote, in detail, how you were to be made Holy, like God (Psalm 24:1-5).

The First House Of God

God, as The Temple (The House of God), dwelt with Adam and Eve in The Garden of Eden. This was God's first house. *This garden* was their schoolhouse and their Father was their teacher. They began in *kindergarten*. Adam and Eve didn't know they were naked. God began teaching them by using the trees in The Garden as tools or symbols. They were just like any child in kindergarten who is taught with objects that they can relate to and understand. Since a written language was not known, pictures and images were used. You have proven that *all primitive nations*

began with pictures and not an alphabet. Adam and Eve were God's first disciples or students.

The Tree of Life was a symbol of *spiritual growth*. The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil was *a symbol* which led to death. A life of eating the fruit from *The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil* did not include God. God was *The Teacher* and home schooled them. Jesus warned the multitude about this. In *The New Testament*, Jesus told them that He was their only Master Teacher, "*And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven*" (Matthew 23:9). God adopted you from your physical fathers, who taught you *earthly things*.

Now, it's time for your *spiritual* Father to teach you *spiritual maturity* so that you may become *a spiritual Son* (Ephesians 1 and John 4). Jesus revealed how you can understand spiritual things, "*If I have told you earthly things and you believe not, how shall you believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?*" (John 3:12). Paul clearly told you the same thing in Romans 1:19-20. You, as earthly beings, do not comprehend exactly what *spirit* really is. Humans can only understand *spirituality* when *compared to the earthly creation*.

Science can discern The Laws of Physics as they pertain to physical matter through observation and a person's senses. Scientists have no realization of "*the spiritual realm*." Jesus compared *wind* to *spirit* for this very reason (John 3:5-12). Nicodemus, a Master Rabbi, couldn't understand what Christ told him about *being born again*.

Christ transferred the authority of Moses' seat from the scribes and The Pharisees to Himself. They were no longer considered *Masters* or *Rabbis*. Christ came to reveal all He knew about His Father. This was *spiritual knowledge* and did not refer to *The Letter of The Law* with its human works. Christ replaced Judah as their scribe and became *The Master Teacher*. God was The Master Teacher who taught Adam and Eve as if they were in kindergarten. However, they rejected God as their teacher and wanted to learn by themselves. If they had not sinned, they would have earned a Doctorate (graduating to become Sons of God). This was God's *First Earthly House* where He dwelt with man. However, they had to leave The Garden. They were on their own to choose their personal *way of life*.

Moses, Master Teacher

Before Moses, only certain, specific individuals were called to follow God. Some were Holy men who were led by God like The Prophets – Moses, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. During Moses' administration, Israel, as a nation, was not ready to receive spiritual knowledge. They had *no faith* (Hebrews 3:8-11). Israel chose to obey God because they *feared* Him. But, they wanted to listen to God, only, through a *middleman*. That middleman was Moses (Exodus 20). While they were in Egypt, they learned to honor and fear *the mini-gods*. They were still unsure of this Almighty God. They knew there were many gods who claimed to be their *saviors*.

God did not dwell with them, directly. Rather, God

used an angel to speak to Moses outside of The Camp of Israel. God requested a temporary dwelling (a tabernacle) be built. The Glory of God was the power to teach Moses. Then, in turn, Moses taught Israel.

The Second Godly House

This Tabernacle was like a human body (temple) (II Peter 1:13). This was Israel's *Holy school*. However, a new schoolhouse was to come. This new schoolhouse is The Holy Spirit – The Word of God (Hebrews 3:15). Moses and The Rabbis were teachers of *The Law* but only until Christ came.

The Third Temple

In The Days of King David, Israel lived by God's Law. David wanted to build God *a permanent house* in His *promised land*. David had been *a bloody man of war*. Later, he repented of his sins. Instead, God allowed David's son, Solomon, to build His third house. God gave Solomon *wisdom* as *a gift* of The Holy Spirit. So, Solomon built *a Holy Temple* which was a duplicate of The House of God in heaven (type or figure) (Hebrews 9:8-9). Israel, being *carnal*, needed *physical things* in order to *understand spiritual truths*. His *glory* appeared in the Temple (on The Day of Atonement). This was *the third time*, God dwelt with *man*.

God's Fourth House

Both Israel and Judah failed (Isaiah 1). Both *sticks* of God's people (*the sticks* represent Israel and Judah)

were taken captive in Babylon. After 70 years, God had King Cyrus allow Judah to return and restore the temple in Jerusalem. They were led by Zerubbabel and finished the foundation. Finally, the temple was completed in King Herod's day when Jesus was born. This was God's *fourth attempt* to dwell with man and teach His people.

This temple was, historically and prophetically, vital in establishing The Kingdom of God. Here is Israel's prophecy referring to Christ's time on earth, "Comfort you, comfort you my people, said your God. Speak you comfortably to Jerusalem and cry to her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she has received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins" (Isaiah 40:1-2).

Their Messiah was to come and restore *true temple worship* and continue their education. They refused Him and *a curse* was placed upon, not only them, but the earth, also. This curse continues until The Time of Tribulation concludes. Then, The Messiah can start The Kingdom for God's *people*.

God's Fifth House

The Fifth House of God is, completely, different. God demanded *a change of mind* (repentance) for His *people*. God, now, accepts *carnal and desirous people* who want to change their sinful ways. They, finally, decide to follow God's way. First, they need *to trust* God through His Son, Jesus Christ. With "*Christ – In You,*" God will dwell "*In Them*" through His Holy

Spirit. The Holy Spirit leads them *to the truth* and Christ is their example (Hebrews 12). Also, God accepts any Israelite or Gentile who fears Him and seeks His *righteousness* (Acts 10:35).

A Remnant of Israel and The Gentiles responded by the end of The First Century. Christianity, at this time, was in *spiritual chaos* because they followed *the teachings* of The Gnostics. In 325 A.D., Constantine took control of *The Pagans* and The Christians. The Romans protected Judah and *the temple* until 70 A.D.

God's Sixth House

God's Sixth House, when He will dwell with *man*, is *prophetic* and will not occur until The Messiah returns as King of Kings. At that time, He will restore *the physical temple* so the people will be able to worship God in *truth*. Israel will be restored *first*, followed by The Gentiles who are brought to God by the end of *The Millennium* (Zechariah – Chapters 40-48). Gog and Magog will, finally, be conquered. They are The Gentiles who live without God. This Sixth House ends with The White Throne Judgment (Revelation 20).

God's Seventh House

After The White Throne Judgment, God destroys The Old Heaven and The Old Earth with His presence (*a consuming fire*) (Hebrews 12:29 and Isaiah 30:33). God, once again, as a Sabbath's delight, dwells with *man* in His *Seventh House*. This Seventh House is totally different when compared to the previous *six*. Salvation

continues in The Kingdom of God (Revelation 21:6-7). (Read the book, *Faith That Saves*). **Since everyone will be *spirit* like God, *this Seventh House* is *spiritual*. “*And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb [Christ] are the temple of it*” (Revelation 21:22). **No more Babylon, no more Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil. Only The Tree of Life will exist** (read all of Revelation 21 and 22).**

Mystery Babylon is destroyed and will no longer exist (Revelation 18). **Now, The Holy Spirit and The Wife of Christ invite everyone to The Wedding Feast. You can, either, accept or reject the invitation** (Revelation 22:17). (Read the book, *The Wedding Feast*).

CHAPTER 6

THE MASTER AND THE FATHER

The Kingdom of God is attainable only by attending God's *synagogue* or *school*. His people (Adam and Eve) began in kindergarten, but they refused to continue their education with their *Father*. They preferred to attend college and earn their Bachelor's Degree on their own. Once they were in college, they received their Bachelor's Degree. Then, they could decide what career to follow. They were on their own to decide who they would follow – God or man.

Babylon To Christ

When babies are born, they know absolutely nothing. Left to themselves, they are on their own and it is difficult to survive. Without anyone to guide them, they would become like *animals* or *beasts*. Having intellect, they begin to reason on their own as to what is *good* or *bad*. Their life is at great risk without any parents to protect them or teach them. Their odds of dying are great.

As a person, physically, matures, their confidence increases because they learn from the school of *hard-knocks*. Because they do not, yet, understand their

limitations, they try to do things far above their *experience level*. Many accidents occur in a person's life when they have not been properly informed or educated. Without experience or being taught otherwise, a person can make wrong decisions. This is living in Babylon. Guessing what is *right* and *wrong* can be very difficult when you do not have the facts. That is the reason God divided the nations. Left to themselves, God knew they could do whatever they *imagined*, and nine times out of ten, they might be totally *wrong*. It is the only way some people will learn. It's called *the hard-knocks of life*.

Every expert or professional, usually, has a *tutor* or *coach* to tell them what their *mistakes* are and how to avoid them. *The wise professionals* pay huge sums of money to get *the best consultants* and *teachers*. Those who choose to learn on their own have to spend more time and effort than those who submit to *master teachers*. Everyone is in Babylon from *birth* and, unless, they choose the best education and have a *wise instructor*, they remain in Babylon. Christ cries, "*Come out of her, my people, that you be not partakers of her sins and that you receive not of her plagues*" (Revelation 18:4). Depend upon God's *word* as your teacher. Adam, Eve and their children, finally, decided to teach themselves at The Tower of Babel. Only Shem and his family chose God as their leader. Abraham came along and proved *faithful* by obeying God's voice with complete trust.

From Isaac to Jacob, their family followed God despite their *sins*. Jacob's children became The Nation

of Israel, which fell short and was never faithful to God. Because Moses was faithful, God gave Israel *The Law* (of Moses) to be *administered* by Moses. *The Law* became their *schoolmaster* (teacher) to keep them from *sinning*. At least they knew when they sinned (I John 3:4).

The Law allowed them to know *right* from *wrong*, but their *flesh* was *weak* (I John 3:4). Since they were *not converted*, they continued to be *wicked*. They ended up in *captivity*. God had to find, yet, another way. He changed His *method of education* so they would repent.

Christ, The True Master

Israel and Judah, because of their lack of *faith*, were about to lose their teaching status as *Rabbis* or *schoolmasters*. Jesus was God's *true Rabbi* to teach them (Matthew 23). Before Jesus came, *the scribes* and *The Pharisees* had *the authority* to sit in Moses' seat as *master teachers* of *The Law* (Matthew 23:1). Every Sabbath, The Jews attended God's *school*, *the synagogue*. Jesus attended the synagogue and announced, "*The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he has anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he has sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives [slaves] and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord*" (Luke 4:18 and Isaiah 61:1-2).

In God's schoolhouse (*synagogue*), Jesus presented His qualifications to teach Israel. He had, recently, defeated Satan for *the right to teach* (as their Rabbi)

The Word of God. The Law of Moses would no longer be taught to Israel by *the scribes* and *The Pharisees*. Jesus was, now, the administrator to teach God's *Law*.

If they had listened to Christ and accepted Him, they would have been *taught* how to master *The Law* and receive their *Master's Degree*. Instead, they rejected Christ and He had to turn to more *honorable students* who would *follow* Him (Matthew 21).

New Qualifications

Since Israel (except for a remnant) rejected their Messiah and *teacher*, Jesus turned to *a more worthy nation*. God used The Apostle Peter to open the school doors to those who desired to become *worthy*. When a person is worthy, they want to learn how to qualify for The Kingdom of God. After Jesus was crucified, Peter and The Apostles preached The Gospel of Christ to Israel only. A Remnant of Israel followed Jesus. They were called *The Messianic Jews*.

Peter was told to go to The Roman Centurion's house and accept him as a Christian (Acts 10). Remember, Peter had a dream which revealed a sheet showing all types of creatures. In the dream, he was told to eat, even, *the unclean animals*. He said he had never eaten *unclean meat*. Here is what God told Peter, "*What God has cleansed, that call not you common*" (Acts 10:15). This occurred three times. As Peter wondered about *the vision*, he was summoned to *the centurion's house*. Here is what Peter learned, "*Then Peter opened his mouth and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no*

respector of persons: But in every nation he that fears him and works righteousness, is accepted with him" (Acts 10:34-35).

Israel only needed to *fear* God and keep *The Old Covenant Law of Moses* perfectly. However, Israel had been *unfaithful*. Now, *anyone* of any nation who *labored* to be *righteous* could be included as God's people. The Twelve Tribes of Israel were God's first choice to be His people. They were considered (metaphorically speaking) to be clean animals. The Gentiles (not The Twelve Tribes) were considered to be *unclean animals*. When many of The Twelve Tribes of Israel turned their backs on God, The Gentiles had their chance to be accepted by God and receive Eternal Life. Both The Remnant Messianic Jews and The Gentiles feared God and labored to be *righteous*. They had to do this by *faith* and had to have complete trust in God (like Abraham).

Synagogues were no longer God's *schoolhouse*. Now, the sites where The Apostles went to preach The Gospel of Christ were God's schoolhouse. Jesus commanded them to do this (Matthew 10:5-6). Once converted, The Remnant of Israel and The Gentiles met in homes which were their *new schoolhouse*. Converted Christians had God's Holy Spirit leading them to *the truth* (Acts 11:16).

Times Of The Gnostics

A new element entered The Church in an attempt to confuse and destroy The Church. When Peter and

John heard The Samaritans had received *The Word of God*, they went and baptized them so they could receive The Holy Spirit. On the other hand, Simon Magus used sorcery to bewitch the people. He acted as if he was *special*, which allowed him to con money from them. Simon Magus was baptized by Philip and believed in Christ. Simon Magus, along with many other *false preachers*, were baptized to infiltrate God's church. (Read the book, *The Magi And Christ's Birth* for the history of The Gnostics).

When Simon Magus saw that individuals received The Holy Spirit through *the laying on of hands*, he offered The Apostles money. "*But Peter said to him, Your money perish with you, because you have thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. You have neither part nor lot [inheritance] in this matter: for your heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you. For I perceive that you are in the gall of bitterness and in the bond [slavery] of iniquity*" (Acts 8:20-23). Simon Magus was baptized through a false repentance and started to penetrate God's churches. It was the beginning of many *false teachers stealing* their way into Christianity. Satan began interfering with Christ, *The Master Rabbi*, and the false preachers attempted to replace God's Apostles (II Corinthians 11:13-15). Then, The True Churches of God were attacked by Satan. God, Almighty, was, once again, hidden from many Christians.

CHAPTER 7

THE GREAT FALLING AWAY

Paul warned that The Messiah could not return until a Great Falling Away occurred *in the church* (II Thessalonians 2:1-3). Some believe this occurs when Jesus is about to return. However, *the scriptural truth* is that this falling away has *already occurred*. History validates this fact. It began with a Gnostic – Simon Magus. This infiltration continued once a large number fell away. By Jude’s time, *the true faith* was lost (Jude).

Jude’s Prophecy

Finding Christianity with its original *faith*, as given by Jesus, is impossible. *The Old Testament faith*, which was a continuance of *the truth*, began in Genesis 1 and, then, was obliterated. *The full gospel* of The Coming of Christ was known and *The Prophets* anxiously searched for its origin (I Peter 1). The whole world was looking for The Messiah.

The Gnostics, The Wise of The World and The True Prophets of God had their own *philosophy* or truth regarding The Savior *to come*. Indians, Asians, Jews, Egyptians, Aztecs and others understood and expected *The Messiah* to save them and give them Eternal Life.

During The Apostles' day, these Gnostics copied their findings from The Gnostics' History of The Egyptians. Nimrod, being the world's first Emperor from Babylon, knew *the truth*. The Greek rulers from Alexander, The Great to The Caesars knew of Nimrod.

Christ's Indictment

The Book of Revelation is very critical in explaining The Great Falling Away. The Gentile Churches had become completely infiltrated by Gnostic *philosophy*. Of *The Seven Churches of Christ*, *the one spiritually rich church* was *Smyrna* (Revelation 2:9). They knew *the works of The School of Satan* (synagogue). They hated The Nicolaitanes just as Christ did (Revelation 2:6).

The only other church that was retaining *the faith once delivered* was The Philadelphian Church and they were barely growing because of their *brotherly love* (doing *works* but not growing – spiritually) (Revelation 3:8). The remaining churches varied and became social clubs. Many of them thought they were *rich with the truth* and thought it was all they needed.

The problem with these *seven churches* was they were close to *Satan's synagogues or schools*. *The main area of Gnostic teaching* was *Pergamos* in Asia Minor (Revelation 2:13-15). These *seven churches* were connected and interrelated. *All seven churches* continued *the faith and teachings*. However, false preachers permeated not only the churches but the whole world. Unfortunately, this is happening today. Even the scat-

tered Israelites were polluted with Gnostic *teachings*. By the time The Messiah comes, only The 144,000 of The Remnant of Israel will be *saved*. But, they will have to go through The Tribulation (Revelation 7). Do you understand that most of Christianity has been in error? They do not have the entire truth of every *Word of God*; rather, they only know “*in part*.”

God’s Two Witnesses

The Churches of God (The Gentiles) and The 144,000 Israelites are the only ones who will become *The Bride of Christ*. They must come through The Tribulation. Once they go through The Tribulation, they will learn to love The Groom (Revelation 19:7-8). Those not needing to go through The Tribulation have already proven their love for Christ and are His Bride.

This is *the reason* Christ tells His Bride to come out of Babylon. Jesus pleads with His *two witnesses*, The 144,000 Israelites and The Multitude of The Gentiles, to come out of Babylon (Revelation 7:14-15 and Revelation 18). Jesus loudly proclaims that *the whole world* is in Babylon. This includes His *seven churches* and Israel. The Times of The Gentiles and their *world rule* includes all of Christianity. Read the following prophecy. “*And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen and is become the habitation of devils and the hold of every foul spirit and a cage [prison] of every unclean and hateful bird. For all [the] nations [of the world] have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication and the kings [rulers] of the earth have committed fornication with her and*

the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her [power] delicacies” (Revelation 18:2-3). God’s *churches* are in Babylon along with the rest of the world. They are *drunk* with *the false* teachings of *The Gnostics*. This is what has happened in the world, today. What is this *tribulation*?

The Christian Tribulation

The Great Tribulation came to pass for Judah in 70 A.D. Will a *second tribulation* occur before The Messiah returns? God will save His people, Israel along with the rest of the world (Isaiah 66:1-18). “*Thus said the LORD, The heaven is my throne and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that you build to me? And where is the place of my rest?*” (Isaiah 66:1). This paragraph summarizes *The Book of Isaiah*. The starting point is actually in Genesis 1 when God created the heavens (atmosphere) and the earth (footstool).

In Hebrew a “*footstool*” represents “*rulership*” and means “*to conquer those under His feet.*”

After seven days, *this earth* was God’s *House of Rest*. Everything in God’s *house* was to be *Holy*. There were *vessels of honor* but also *vessels of dishonor* in *this Great House of Rest*. This was the first House of God and was followed, eventually, by *six others*. Isaiah explains why God allows suffering and pain, “*I also will choose their delusions and will bring their fears [survival] upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spoke [Garden of Eden], they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes and chose that*

in which I delighted not” (Isaiah 66:4). Wow!

Do you understand what God is telling you? With all of God’s love for *humanity*, they still remain rebellious. Instead of looking to God, they want to follow their *mini-saviors*. Finally, God has to allow people to do what they *conceive* and *imagine* even though He has to watch them suffer in order to learn *their lessons*. Christ gave the story of *the lost son* who had to learn through *bitter penalties*. God has *no delight* in *human suffering*. Do you understand that God is in *pain*, too? *He loves you* so much and He feels your pain. But, *still* you don’t stop sinning. “*The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance*” (II Peter 3:9). This includes *the repentant* (converted) and *the unrepentant* (unconverted). God loves *the whole world* and all His children. It is the reason God sent His Son to *Save The World* (I John 4:14).

The Tribulation is God’s decision to let mankind learn for themselves, even if those choices bring varying degrees of sorrow and pain. It hurts God to watch His children suffer. As with *the lost son*, God allows mankind to suffer even to the death if need be, so they will, eventually, come to *repentance*. What a wonderful Father! *The tribulation* in 70 A.D. did not end *The Time of Tribulation*, which Christ called *The Time of Sorrows* or *suffering*. *The Tribulation* is compared to a mother in great pain while giving birth. (Read Isaiah 66 in great detail). “*Who has heard such a thing? Who has seen such things? Shall the earth [world] be made [created]*

to bring forth in one day [Sabbath]? Or shall a nation be born [Israel] at once? For as soon as Zion [King David's lineage] travailed [birth pains], she brought forth her children. Shall I bring to the birth [birth pains] and not cause to bring forth [deliver]? Said the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth and shut the womb [false birth pains]? Said your God. Rejoice you with Jerusalem and be glad with her, all you that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all you that mourn for her: That you may suck and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations [from birth pains]; that you may milk out [nourish] and be delighted with the abundance of her glory” (Isaiah 66:8-11). This is The Gospel of Christ.

The Tribulation did not end in 70 A.D. Those were only false labor pains. The Tribulation (sufferings) will continue until The Messiah returns, giving birth to Jerusalem which will bring The Kingdom of God.

This is far more wonderful than you can imagine! He allows you to suffer until you turn to Him after the final tribulation with *The Return of Christ*. God allows The Great Falling Away to last from 70 A.D. until Christ returns. *The Master Teacher returns* to start *The Millennium*. Those who will *qualify* can, at that time, receive their *Master's Degree*. At the conclusion of The Millennium, everyone is invited to The Wedding Feast (Matthew 22). The Great Falling Away has begun.

CHAPTER 8

BABYLON

FROM CHRIST TO THE KINGDOM

The Roman Empire, *The Fourth Beast*, did not bring The Millennium as prophesied. What happened? (Read Daniel 2).

A Matter Of Choice

God, from the beginning, tried to dwell with man and, each time, they rejected Him. He started with Adam and Eve in The Garden, but they chose to learn on their own. They were satisfied with their Bachelor's Degree. By doing so, they lost The Gift of Eternal Life (The Tree of Life). After they refused God as their Father, He gave The Prophets an opportunity to show His *truth*. When they did not listen to The Prophets, God had an alternative plan and sent His Son, Jesus.

Here is what Jesus had to say, "*He that receives a prophet in the name of a prophet [as from God] shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward*" (Matthew 10:41). It is all a matter of *free choice*. God does not force anyone to come to Him. You must choose to seek Him and only Him (Isaiah 55:6). God knows, too well, that His children want to decide for themselves. But, you cannot

help yourself because you are a mixture of good and evil. You are in *Babylon* from *birth* (Genesis 11:6-7). Nevertheless, you can rise above it through *faith* and *repentance*.

God's *purpose* is to make *man* in His *image* (Genesis 1:26). However, the word "*image*" in Hebrew is defined as "*ghost*," "*shadow*" or "*darkness*." When God made *man*, *man* was in *darkness* and God had to *give light* or *life* to *man*. In fact, the heavens and the earth were filled with *darkness*! God said, "*Let there be light*." Then, He divided the waters from the land and created the heavenly bodies and the atmosphere. God *breathed a living spirit of life* into *man*. This life needed to be made like God, as a Son of God. Mankind had to *learn* from God to, eventually, be in *the image* of God. Mankind, from *birth*, knows nothing but their desire to exist. Most *seek* to do whatever they wish at any given time. They do not know *good* from *evil* and, therefore, are in *Babylon* *doing whatever they imagine*.

To be teachable, you must be like *babes* seeking to *learn* from your parents. Choosing to learn from your own intelligence and judgments is deeply rooted in your *human nature*. When you decide you can do it on your own, you *fail* more often than not. God knows your heart's desires and, therefore, gives you *free choice*. He knows you will not be teachable until you decide you want to be taught. That is *true repentance*. Besides rejecting God as their teacher, Israel, also, refused The Prophets and Jesus Christ. They allowed Jesus to be put to *death*. Jesus replaced all the other

Prophets and all true knowledge (the truth) (Hebrews 1:1-2). Jesus Christ was The Word of God.

Christ To His Return

God's people rejected Jesus when He first came and, by the end of The First Century, Christianity was infiltrated by The Gnostics (the elite wise). The Gnostics continued to divide The Church. Christ warned that a divided people will not stand and mankind will continue to seek other solutions for their individual governments. (Read the book, *The Magi And Christ's Birth*). History proves that once a system is divided, they are on their own. No one knows who or what is *good* or *evil*. A divided, crumbling people always seek someone who has the answers. When a world becomes divided, most search for someone to resolve their problems and lead them.

Unless you resolve *the philosophy of life*, which causes *unity*, you will keep *searching* for other *solutions*. Once religion *fails*, you look elsewhere. The Messiah must return to *save mankind from themselves*. When the world runs out of solutions, you know your Messiah is about to *return*. Nations think *a worldwide war* and *violence* is the solution. This same scenario took place before the flood.

Constantine To Christ

Constantine brought Christian leaders to his capitol in Rome. His purpose was to unite Christianity and Polytheism. Pagans and Christians were united un-

der Constantine as *one people*, even if it was by force. Rome became *the protector* of Christianity. This Roman *system* began to fall apart by The Fifth Century and became weaker between 1500 and 1600 A.D.

The Renaissance spurred a new philosophy of life. Science, without God, deteriorated to *The Age of Human Reason*. You are taken back to The Garden of Eden where Adam and Eve started the habit of deciding everything on their own. Science was praised as *the new truth* and they dismissed God.

Human guessing through probable *mathematics* became the world's *new high priest* and replaced *religion*. Now, theories developed by *human imagination*, Science, became *the new élite* in *every discipline of life*. “*Disciplines*” are “*ideologies*” which became *the god to follow and obey*.

As long as *religion* continues to divide and *split*, Science can reign *supreme* without God. Instead of being *witnesses of Christ* with *peace* and *unity*, Christianity moved into *the realm of competition*. The world always looks for a *human Savior*. *The Bible* clearly prophesies an *anti-Christ*. *The Tower of Babel*, being *without God* (the opiate drugs of the people), is continuing. *Human intellect* becomes *primary* and God is left *out of the picture*. Humans think they are smart enough to replace God.

By 1900 A.D., Science was idolized by Darwin and *his disciples*. A new methodology of education was infecting the world's educational system. Learning how to

live the good life became secondary to *the ideology of science* (The Age of Reason). *The doctrinal dogma of humanism* was mandated in almost every aspect of human existence.

Christianity, with its *dogmatic doctrines*, divides and deteriorates. *Human reasoning* is doing the same. Babylon, directed by Satan, continues to be *the god of this world* because of human choice (II Corinthians 4:4). Jesus, your Messiah, must return to save you from yourself. Self-rule, by man, is known as The Time of The Gentiles. *Gentile Rule* does not accept the need for God. Some believe that if God does exist, He has gone off and forgotten the world. Some *unlearned* people do not think He ever existed. What goes around comes around. Mankind is at The Tower of Babel in Babylon once again. All ideologies, religions and philosophies are tolerated, but *Science* always seems to reign *supreme*. Whoever controls *Science* – controls the world. *An anti-Christ* is coming. Annihilation is imminent. Christ must return to save His brothers and sisters.

Human Nature

Jesus warned that when you have *partial knowledge* or *partial truth*, it can be *misleading* (thinking you have the whole truth when you do not). “*Doctrine*” is “*a teaching*” which is part of a whole. When Christ was *tempted* by Satan, Satan quoted *scripture* precisely (Matthew 4:6). He stated *the truth* exactly (although partially) (Psalm 91:1). This is a big mistake. Quoting *scripture* and using human interpretations, which are

only *teachings*, can be false and lack *truth*. It is a *partial truth*, but it can be *misleading*. That is why Jesus told Satan, “*man should live by every word of truth*” (Matthew 4:4) (paraphrased). Doctrine, without a complete study of each and every Word of God, will never lead you to the truth because you may not understand *the intended purpose of the doctrine*.

Satan quoted the actual truthful definition of Psalm 91:11. Christ quoted Deuteronomy 6:16, also. Another teaching or doctrine *reveals* you should not tempt God or try to alter His *purpose* and *plan*.

Unless all *scriptures*, regarding the subject, are known, they are not to be interpreted by anyone. *A theory is only a theory*, whether it is Science or not.

Mankind does not know what *life is* or *what its purpose is*. No one should be guessing through *mathematical conclusions*. Until you know *truth* about how and when you were created and how you function, you are not to use your *human imagination*. Doing so puts you in *a state of Babylon*, which happened at The Tower of Babel. This will continue until The Messiah returns.

CHAPTER 9

COME OUT OF HER MY PEOPLE

In *The Book of Revelation*, Jesus told His people to come out of Babylon (Revelation 18:4). Why? History (prophecy) will reveal the reason.

The Bible

Muslims claim *The Bible* is The Book of The People. *The Bible* is a written document of prophecy foretelling mankind's efforts to survive. *The Bible* is an instruction book allowing everyone to make sense of this life. *The Bible*, overall, reveals *the fruitless attempts* of humanity to find peace and prosperity. God is the only answer.

God *provided* you with many examples of every possible human experience. He gave you *an entire book* on the best life a human can live. God gave *wisdom* to Solomon and he was able to tell you the best of what life could bring. Here was Solomon's conclusion, "*The thing that has been* [history], *it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun*" (Ecclesiastes 1:9).

Amazingly, men and women have repeated the same mistakes over and over again. A good example is when prisoners keep returning to jail. What makes

mankind keep repeating the same mistakes? Human existence is repetitive. Prophecy is easy to foretell. Here is Solomon's summary of *human life*, "*Vanity of vanities...all is vanity*" (Ecclesiastes 1:2).

"*Tohuw*" is a Hebrew word for "*emptiness*" or "*nothing*." It is *total darkness* with *no consciousness*. It is like being *dead*. That is why Jesus said *the body*, having *no profit*, is *useless*. The human existence is *nothing*. A person's body is merely *a tabernacle* or a temporary dwelling. *The body is not real*. It was created by God from *the dust* and will return to dust, which blows and is scattered in *the wind* (Ecclesiastes 12:6-7).

Job was *the epitome of nothingness*. He was *righteous*. He lived by *every* Word of God. However, Job did not understand that he was merely *a man*. Job believed he was *righteous* and, therefore, told God he wanted to discuss the *injustice* that befell him. Job was arrogant. He had a great ego and felt he was *right* instead of seeking what *was right*. Finally, God explained who Job really was. Here is what Job learned about *himself*, "*I know that you [God] can do every thing and that no thought can be withheld from you. Who is he that hides counsel without knowledge? Therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not. Hear, I beseech you and I will speak: I will demand of you and declare you to me. I have heard [preaching] of you by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye [in his mind] sees you [understands]. Wherefore I abhor myself and repent [change of mind] in dust and ashes*" (Job 42:2-6).

Job was his *own idol*. He was *guilty of worshipping himself – above God*. Satan had *the same problem* (being guilty of self-worship). *The self is the biggest idol of all*. That way of thinking is the epitome of *Babylon*. Worshipping your *human mind* as if it can be compared to God's *mind* is foolishness. However, no human mind (with its sense of reasoning) can know *good and evil*. When humans use their own *intellectual interpretations* and *believe they are right*, it should remind you of Job and Satan. Believing any human mind is as great as God's mind is foolishness and a *great sin of missing the mark*.

When you study *The Bible* and interpret *The Word of God* without knowing *every Word of God*, you may be *guessing*. That is *Babylon*. It is exactly what they were doing at The Tower of Babel (Genesis 11:6-7). Mankind has the audacity to think they know what they are doing until it's too late and they have failed, miserably.

God *divided the nations* to see which nation would *obey His voice* (Genesis 26:5). Once Abraham proved *faithful*, God promised him that *his progeny* would be *blessed*. *Abraham's seed* would *produce The Messiah*. Wow!

The meaning of Babylon is clear. "*Babel*" is "*worshipping one's self*" and *not God*. They are following *the wrong gateway* to The House of God. Job repented and said he was nothing but *dust* and *ashes*. Dust is the end of human *life* and *ashes* are all that remains when a *fire* consumes a human. That is Babylon. *Hu-*

man nature is Babylon! The Bible explains that either a city (Sodom and Gomorrah) or a person (dust and ashes) can be Babylon. "Babylon" is "human thinking." Therefore, whenever and wherever individuals use their own human logic, it is considered Babylon. When The Messiah returns, The Bible states, "Jerusalem" will have become a form of Babylon (Revelation 11:8). Sodom and Egypt were, also, a type of Babylon.

World History

The Bible has the complete story of human nature from The Garden of Eden until The New Heaven and The New Earth. God allowed man to dwell with Him six times. Eventually, He will step in and make all things new and dwell with man again (Revelation 21:3-5). The Time for The Salvation of The World will, finally, come with God and Jesus (Revelation 21:22).

Prophecies will fail (I Corinthians 13:8). "To fail" in Greek does not mean "to not happen" but, rather, "to be delayed, pause or rest." Ultimately, all prophecy will come to pass. Why does God allow prophecy to be halted for a period or, perhaps, stopped altogether?

Free choice dictates prophecy. God knows human nature is Babylon. God waits for humans to come to their own conclusions based upon their human reason. God had created humans in darkness. Darkness is blinding and does not allow them to see reality or spirit. World history is Babylon. God knows how humanity reasons and thinks. The final outcome is predictable. That is prophecy. Its conclusion is absolute and depends upon

when, not if. Here is God's answer, "***Declaring the end from the beginning and from ancient times [Garden of Eden] the things that are not yet done [prophecy], saying, My counsel [thoughts] shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure***" (Isaiah 46:10). Here is God's conclusion, "***I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory***" (Isaiah 46:13). This is ***absolute!*** You should not wonder if *Salvation* will occur because it is ***absolutely guaranteed.*** He answered that *Salvation of The World* takes place under The New Heavens and on The New Earth (I John 4:14).

Repentance – The Answer

What causes God to delay *prophecy*? Peter, who was given *the keys to the kingdom*, clearly tells you when *Salvation* will occur. "***The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering [as a parent] to us-ward [humans], not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance***" (II Peter 3:9). That's it!

God intends to *Save The World* no matter how long it takes. He will wait until everyone *repents!* That makes *prophecy conditional* upon *repentance* through *free choice*. "***Prophecy***" is "***history in advance***" because of *mankind's self-worship*. Once *repentance occurs*, the *human mind* starts to become like God's *mind*.

God concludes, "***For my thoughts are not your thoughts [human intellect], neither are your ways my ways, said the LORD. For as the heavens are higher than the earth,***

*so are my ways higher than your ways and my thoughts than your thoughts [human logic]” (Isaiah 55:8-9). Human logic and its interpretation is Babylon. Christ said, “Come out of her [meaning Babylon], my people” (Revelation 18:4). “Babylon” is “human nature.” Biblically, that is what Jesus meant. A city, nation or the world can be referred to as *Babylon*.*

CHAPTER 10

SONS OF GOD

Babylon, being a great city, was worshipped by the world. The whole world desired to own bits and pieces of her and always praised her. Only one city in the world has been the center of all the religions. Here is the definition of that city, “*And in her was found the blood of the prophets and of saints and of all that were slain [war] upon the earth*” (Revelation 18:24). There was only one city where all *The Prophets* and *The Saints* were killed. This city is the reason all world wars were and are, still, fought. Christ was slain in this city (Revelation 11:8). That one city is *Jerusalem!*

Armageddon – The Day Of The Lord

Where is *this great city* (Revelation 16:14-16)? All The Kings of the earth are gathered at Armageddon by Jerusalem – the great city. Where is this final world war going to take place? “*Behold, the day of the LORD comes and your spoil shall be divided in the midst of you*” (Zechariah 14:1). This world war will occur when all the rulers of *the earth* gather together on The Day of The Lord. This is The Day of God’s *wrath*. It will be similar to what God did to Jerusalem in 70 A.D. (Romans 1:18). Notice where this final battle for The

Rule of Babylon occurs, “*For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken and the houses rifled and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city*” (Zechariah 14:2). It can’t be clearer!

At the time of *The Prophets* and *saints*, Jesus was slain in Jerusalem. God calls contemporary Jerusalem “*Egypt – Sodom and Gomorrah.*” All nations are against this city, which is the center of the world’s major religions. Jerusalem is *the great whore*. The Tower of Babel is *the genesis* of all people gathered together as *one empire*. This was *Babylon, The Great*. All nations came to worship her and now, “*Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen*” (Revelation 18:2). No city in the world has been looked to for its foundational religion as Jerusalem.

Babylon, *the seat of human nature without God*, made the earth drunk (delusional, divided and confused). The Nations of The World are so confused that they turn against her, which is Babylon. (Read the book, *What’s It All About*). “*And he said to me, The waters which you saw, where the whore [harlot] sits [Jerusalem], are peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues. And the ten horns [governments] which you saw upon the beast, these shall hate the whore [harlot] and shall make her desolate and naked and shall eat her flesh and burn her with fire*” (Revelation 17:15-16). This is *The End of Babylon* (The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil). It ends where it all began. *The Tower of Babel* was *the first head of the beast*, which was wounded and

resurrected *six more times* through harlots in its image. (Read the book, *Satan's Image*).

Salvation Of The World

Old Babylon was destroyed and will never be reborn. The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil will be uprooted in the end. The Mystery of God will conclude at *The Seventh Trumpet* (Christ's return) (Revelation 10:7). (Read the book, *History Of Revelation*).

When The Mystery of God concludes at *The Seventh Trumpet* (when The Messiah comes), *only the truth* will be taught. This is what *the world* has always wanted. However, Satan (through Babylon) caused divisions and confusion. The Kingdom of God will exist when God creates a Kingdom of Sons. Paul spoke of this time, "*For since by man [Garden of Eden] came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead [everyone]. For as in Adam all die [Hebrews 9:27], even so in Christ shall all be made alive [resurrected]. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's [bride] at his coming [seventh trump]*" (I Corinthians 15:21-23). The whole world is waiting for The Sons of God, "*For the earnest expectation of the creature waits for the manifestation of the sons of God*" (Romans 8:19). Since The Garden of Eden and The Tower of Babel, the entire world has been looking for their *Messiah* and The Bride of Christ.

The beast (human nature) raised its *ugly head* (human logic) at The Tower of Babel. It *created* its own *ideas* of *The Kingdom of God* and *The Savior*. They held *the*

truth in unrighteousness because they did not know *good from evil*. The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil was digested by everyone (I Peter 1).

The Prophets, like Enoch, preached The Truth of The Coming of The Messiah. Noah, a preacher of *righteousness*, had *faith and obeyed* God. When Babylon is *dead*, *the whole world will know* The One True God. This teaching will continue during *The Millennium*. The world (the good and the evil ones) will be invited to The Wedding Feast (Isaiah 2:5, Matthew 22 and Revelation 19:9). (Read the book, *The Wedding Feast*). Death will be *the last enemy* that Christ defeats. Everyone will be *resurrected* after The Lake of Fire and The White Throne Judgment. Then, Christ will give The Kingdom of God back to His Father (I Corinthians 15:24-28). (Read the book, *The White Throne Judgment*).

God “All In All”

Babylon will no longer exist and The White Throne Judgment will fully explain The Mystery of God (saving the rest of the world). God will explain everything from the beginning when Adam and Eve decided to learn *good and evil* on their own. God will manifest His Educational Plan *to the world* and make *man in His own image* (Genesis 1:26). God never stops trying to fulfill His plan, purpose (counsel) and will. How can God *guarantee eternal joy* when He allows mankind to make all their *own free choices*? There are billions and billions of *beings* with their own *ways of thinking*. Everyone has been *imagining or conceiving* whatever they desired since The Tower of Babel. “*Can*

two walk together, except they be agreed?” (Amos 3:3). Every person thinks differently. How can they ever agree? Jesus turns over The Kingdom to His Father. *Death* no longer exists and God will be “*All In All*” (I Corinthians 15:28)!

Everyone will *think* like God and have His *thoughts*. Therefore, *sin* will no longer exist. Everyone (in faith) will absolutely *trust* and *follow* God! Wow! You will all be *Sons of God* (an exact image of Him). You will have “*God – In You.*” As a Son of God, you will want to be like your Father and follow Him.

The Kingdom Goal

Your Savior is very open and explains what you will do in The Kingdom of God. Just before He was crucified, He told His Disciples, “*These things have I spoken to you [disciples], being yet present with you. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost [Spirit], whom the Father will send in my name [authority], he shall teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said to you*” (John 14:25-26). How does The Holy Spirit lead you to what Christ taught? “*At that day you shall know that I am in my Father and you in me and I in you*” (John 14:20). Then, God will be “*All In All.*” Everyone will *agree*. Your *love* and *faith* in God – will be *absolute*. However, individually, you will still have your own thoughts and be *free thinking*. Now, you have an understanding of what continues in The Kingdom of God. God’s *word* explains what you will be doing in The Kingdom of God. God will start over again for *the seventh time*

and make all things *new*, “*And he said to me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, I will give to him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life [Holy Spirit] freely. He that over comes shall inherit all things and I will be his God and he shall be my son*” (Revelation 21:6-7). There it is. God will be “*All In All*” as Jesus said. Everyone will *walk together, eternally, in agreement*.

What a loving Father! There will be a banquet and you will receive your Doctorate Degree because you will *see God as He really is* (I Corinthians 13:12). God will bestow His Educational Degree (ranging from A Bachelor’s Degree to A Master’s Degree) upon The Sons of God. The choice is now yours. *Paradise* is the prize. It is up to you to choose *the right classes and right teachers*. The Word of God is the notebook you need to use to do your homework. Your thesis should reflect the life you live *here and now*. God’s plan is perfect. He has great love for you and wants to include you in His plan (sooner rather than later).

If you follow God and His Son, you will receive your entrance pass. Christ and God will be the commencement speakers at your graduation. They will assure you that your future holds true love, happiness, joy and fantastic success. Your future lifetime career will be more fulfilling than you ever dreamed. You will be given The Gift of Eternal Life. It will be a future where your talents will enable you to do your share of creating. God is offering you the same ability to become a Creator.

BABYLON – VOL. III

WHAT IS SLAVERY?

Part 2

By

ART MOKAROW

Copyright TXu 1-746-710 – *What Is Slavery?*

Puzzles – Vol. I

God's Puzzle Solved
God's Puzzle Completed
The Mystery of God
Prophecy Is Cyclical
God's Mystery Fulfilled

Image – Vol. II

Sons Of God
The Magi And Christ's Birth
Jesus, The Son Of Man
Testimony Of The Messiah

Babylon – Vol. III

What Is Babylon?
What Is Slavery?
The Eighth Head Of The Beast
The Ten Lost Tribes
The Mark Of The Beast
What Is Idolatry?

Testimony – Vol. IV

Is The Bible Inspired?
The Goodness Of God's Law
The True Churches Of God

Temple – Vol. V

History Of God's Law
The Christian Sabbath
Who Is God?
The Temple Of God

Deception – Vol. VI

God's Old And New Covenant
What's It All About?
Morality And Economics
The Times Of The Gentiles
Satan's Deception

Worship – Vol. VII

God's Work
The Original Bible
Discovering God
Faith With Works
God's Plan Of Salvation
Spiritual Growth
Faith That Saves

Prophecy – Vol. VIII

Revelation Uncovered
The Great Apostasy
God's Story
History Of Revelation

Teaching – Vol. IX

The Wisdom Of Jesus And Solomon
God's School
God's Science Vs. Human Science

Works – Vol. X

What Is Man?
Morality – Pathway To Economic Prosperity
Don't Bury Your Talents
God's Work Vs. Man's Work

Other Books

Christ In You
The White Throne Judgment
God's Sabbath And Holy Days
God's Will
Satan's Image
God's Kingdom
The Wedding Feast
God's Two Priesthoods
Truths, Creeds And Doctrines
Who Is The Messiah?
Solomon's Temple Pillars
Paul's Religion
Who And What Is God's Word?
What Is A Marriage?
Lake Of Fire – The Judgment
Chronology Of Christ
The End Is The Beginning
Origin Of Baptism
Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven
Seeking God
The Jubilee
God's Three Covenants
God's Gift Of Inheritance

All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright notice may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any informational storage system without written permission from the copyright owner. Printed in The United States of America.

WHAT IS SLAVERY?

CONTENTS

| | |
|------------------------------------|-----------|
| <i>PREFACE</i> | v |
| <i>INTRODUCTION</i> | vii |
| DARKNESS AND LIGHT | 1 |
| ORIGIN OF SLAVERY | 7 |
| DARKNESS AND OUTER DARKNESS | 13 |
| CAN TWO WALK TOGETHER? | 19 |
| ALL THINGS NEW | 25 |

PREFACE

How did slavery begin? Surprisingly, you are about to learn that *slavery* has a very good purpose. Slavery sets restrictions and keeps people from having *free choice*. Once *free choice* is *optional*, individuals may be in *slavery*. They come under the rule of *masters* who think they know what's good for everyone. A slave is usually told what to do and how to do each task. The story of *slavery* is about the ability or inability to have *free choice*. Therefore, beware, loss of *free choice* is *slavery*.

No money is accepted for this book. You could use any extra funds you have to help the orphans, widows and hungry. Any comments and criticism will be appreciated. We are all learning God's *word* and, through diligent study, are able to help one another.

There are, now, three new CDs. They are in PDF format which allows you to read all the books on your computer. CD#1: Vol. I – Vol. X. CD#2: All Other Books. CD#3: Articles on various subjects. We have just completed a DVD, on which Art gives a synopsis of the books published. We are sorry if countries outside of the U.S. charge horrendous tariffs for packages containing these books. Perhaps requesting CDs will be the answer.

Address: Art Mokarow, P.O. Box 1197, Montgomery, TX 77356

E-mail: art@mokarow.com (Comments and Questions)

Websites: www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com (Books)

www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net (Articles)

INTRODUCTION

Why didn't God make Adam, Eve and all their children *perfect* from the beginning? Can you imagine all mankind with *perfect minds* and *hearts* like God? Wouldn't that be *wonderful*? Or would it? If that was the case, you would all be *robots* made in *The Image* of God. You would be *slaves* and have *no freedom* whatsoever. There would be *no free choice* or *liberty* and there would be *a one-world government*! God wants children with "*liberty*" to be part of the creative process. God wants everyone to be in His *image* (Genesis 1:26). However, God's *purpose* is *far more brilliant* with long range plans. He wants it to be your choice. He will never *force* you to become like Him.

Many Minds And Hearts

At The Tower of Babel, mankind followed what they were taught by their forefathers. The lessons they learned were called "*Babylonianism*." It was called Babylon because everyone would "*babel*." To "*babel*" is to "*let everyone have their own ideas*." Each person, with *their own intellect*, has *their own ideas* and *their own imagination*. However, that is not the original Hebrew meaning of The Tower of Babel. The original Hebrew conveys, "*Gateway to God's House, the house of God*." To "*babel*" in English is "*to continuously talk but not listen*." At The Tower of Babel, they decided to remain as *one empire* and *one world* rather than be *scattered worldwide* (Genesis 11:4). *Globalization* began at The Tower of Babel. God had to divide the people by separating their languages in order to prevent a one-world government. At that time, mankind did not know the difference between *good* and

evil. Because of different *human interpretations*, they murdered each other over what was *right* and what was *wrong*. This is why God had to implement The Noachide Law against *murder*. The world, left to itself with one language, would be just like it was in Noah's day before *the flood* when genocide could have occurred. God gave each nation *an inheritance* and their own language to protect them from those who would cause *violence*. Their human nature was following the teachings of Babylon. At that time, wars were confined to local areas.

When individuals have different teachers, they experience *life* differently. They develop different concepts of *right* and *wrong*. Governments vary and *their leaders* are vastly different which, inevitably, ends in war.

It is the same today. With the world shrinking because of faster transportation and communication, mankind is going back to where they were in The Days of The Tower of Babel. Here is what God said, "*And the LORD said, Behold the people is one and they have all one language; and this they begin to do and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do*" (Genesis 11:6). That is Babylon, which only creates *confusion* and *violence*.

One World Government

Why did God divide the nations? He did it for their own good. Humanity does not have the ability to know *good* and *evil* without God. A one-world government would end in *violence* and, with the right weapons – *genocide*. Humanity, ultimately, will end just like The Days of Noah and The Flood.

Who Are The Élite?

Originally, *the élite* (those who feel they know what is best or right and wrong) were the ones who followed God. Adam and Eve decided they wanted to figure out *right* and *wrong* on their own. Their children, also, decided to do the same. One particular group (Abel's family) had *faith* in God, so they wanted to obey God's *voice* (Hebrews 11:4). The other group followed Cain, who believed in *self-rule*, and pushed God out of their lives. After Cain killed Abel, he went to The Land of Nod and taught everything he knew to his own children. He talked about The Garden of Eden, The Tree of Life and how God exiled his parents (Adam and Eve) because of Satan's teaching. At The Tower of Babel, under Nimrod, they took all that Cain told them and created Babylon, The Great Whore or Mystery Babylon. Now, there were *two sets of élites* who insisted they knew what was *good* and *evil*. One was the children of Seth, who called upon God's name *in faith*, and the other was those who followed Cain and *the ways of wickedness*.

After *the flood*, under Shem, the people chose to follow God. As God's sons, they were taught by Noah, a *preacher of righteousness* (II Peter 2:5). Those following Shem learned *the truth* from God's Prophets (II Peter 1). The disciples of Nimrod followed their *human nature* when determining *right* and *wrong*. *Their government* was directed by Mystery Babylon through *their élite* (Zechariah 5). All world religions, ideologies and philosophies started at The Tower of Babel. Mankind can only know *good* and *evil* through *observing* and *experiencing life*. The wise ones followed God and His *teachings*.

CHAPTER 1

DARKNESS AND LIGHT

In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth. God is “*Elohim*,” which in Hebrew means, “*The Almighty – The Only One who creates and makes all things.*” Then, God’s *spirit* moved over the waters because *the earth* was in *chaos* and total darkness. There was *no light*.

Life And Death

God, alone, has *life* and, therefore, is the only one who can *give life* (John 5:26). God is, also, *light* and “*In Him*” there is *no darkness* (I John 1:5). God is, therefore, The God of *The Living* because, without Him, there is *no life* (Matthew 22:32).

Life is what God is. He is *light* without *darkness*. *Light is life* and *darkness is death*. Death is *non-existence* or *total darkness*. “*Outer darkness*” is “*the fringe of any life*” or “*near the state of death.*” God *created life*, which had not existed before, from Himself. In Latin, this is called “*ex nihilo*” or “*out of nothing.*” God, from within Himself, created life and *everything else*. Death is *total darkness*, *void* or *chaos*, which is non-existence. Death is not *an event* but, rather, *a condition* when God does not give *life*. Without God, there can be *no life* – only *death* and *darkness*.

Life Is A Gift

Christians know *Salvation is a gift*. It is *a gift* because *no one else* but God can give it. Only God can give *life* because He is The Only One who has *life*.

When God made man, He made him out of *darkness* (Genesis 1:2 and 1:26). Darkness is non-existence (death). “*Death*” is “*the state of nothingness*” or “*no life*.” “*Outer darkness*” is “*nothingness*” and is undeveloped. “*Undeveloped life*” is “*consciousness without wisdom*” and is “*the state of torment*.” “*There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear: because fear has torment. He that fears is not made perfect in love*” (I John 4:18). Death is not created but is merely the state of being non-existent. Death is what exists without God because only God has life (John 5:26). Life is *a gift*, which is completely “*God given*” from Him to you.

Light Is Life

When God said, “*let there be light*,” that *light* gave life. From that light, you can see the truth. God made you out of darkness. Unless He gives you *life* from His *light*, there can be *no life*. When God breathed His *breath of life* into Adam, He gave Adam *life* and *understanding* (Job 32:8). God molded Adam from the earth which, according to The Law of Physics, could function but needed *the spark of life* to be alive. Adam could function as a living being as long as his body functioned by The Laws of Physics. It is similar to a person performing CPR on a person whose heart has

stopped. By resuscitating the body, it will once again be able to breathe and be self-sustaining.

“Anthropos” in Greek is a *“physiological human being”* who only has life as long as all parts of the body are healthy and able to function. When *“anthropos”* or *“son of man”* cannot function, they die. The *“Spirit – In Man”* (the breath of life) will go back to God who gave it (Ecclesiastes 12). When you no longer breathe, you’re dead and your consciousness ceases.

God is *a consuming fire*, so *light* has heat (Hebrews 12). God’s heat is consuming because He is *hotter* than an atomic bomb. Heat dictates life in proportion to the tolerance of the body. As long as human beings burn at 98.6 degrees, they are able to, physiologically, function in health. If your temperature goes too high (beyond 105 degrees) or too low, you may die. The whole universe has temperature limits. Once the temperature exceeds its limits, too high or too low, it either burns or freezes and can no longer function. That is why *the élite* of Greece thought the basics of life were water, earth and fire.

God created the earth in six days, so He could dwell with man in The Garden of Eden (God’s house). Everything was *very good* (Genesis 1:31). No one knows how long it took God to create the entire universe. (A day can be 1,000 years according to God’s calendar). Genesis 1 is the story of how God built His *house* to dwell with humanity. That is why *“day”* in Hebrew is *“yom”* or *“darkness and light.”* God is *timeless*. There is no time with Him (II Peter 3:8). God functions in

ages (“eons” in Greek) or *dispensations*. Dispensations, to God, are conditional and have no time limits. Only physical life has time limitations, as Einstein discovered when he compared *relative time* to *speed*. It is all dependant upon how fast light can travel.

Darkness is death and light is life. That is why God is *light* or *life* and there is *no darkness* or *death* in Him (I John 1:5). God is only *The God of The Living*. God has nothing to do with *death*.

Humanity and creation began with *death* or *darkness* which is why Jesus will defeat God’s last enemy – *death* (I Corinthians 15:25-26). If any death remains, then Christ must continue to reign until *all death* disappears. At that time, Jesus will turn control of The Kingdom over to God (I Corinthians 15:28). When God becomes “*All In All*,” He will dwell with man under The New Heavens and on The New Earth (Revelation 21:1 and 3).

The Gospel, or the good news of The Kingdom of God, is God’s predestined purpose to *dwell with man* in His Holy house. This is done by *conquering death* and giving *the gift of life* to mankind (Ephesians 1). In *darkness* or *death*, God gave you His *light* or *The Gift of Life*. The First Begotten Son, Jesus, will give *life* to you (John 5:25-26).

Light Of The World

When Jesus became *flesh* and Holy by God’s Holy Spirit, “*God’s word*” became “*Christ*” in the flesh.

The Messiah became *the light* of every man in the world (John 1:9). Now, Christ was The Word of God or God's *light* to the world. "And God said let us make man in our image [from darkness]" (Genesis 1:26). Jesus, as The Word of God, was given the responsibility of being *the light* of God to save the world. Now, the angels of God would ascend and descend (up and down) Jacob's Ladder to help make man in God's *image* through your Savior (John 1:51).

Jesus became *the judge of the world*. He must reign until the end (death or darkness) when He brings all men to repentance. Christ, until death or *darkness* ends, is *the light bringer for the earth*. In God's future *Holy temple house*, He will dwell with man in Paradise (God's Sabbath rest).

Darkness is death and light is God's *goodness* or *glory* (Exodus 33:18-19). God's *glory* is a *gift of light* that Christ received after His resurrection (John 17:5). Being in God's *glory* and *light* is *goodness*. Jesus, The Messiah, saves you from *darkness* or *death*. He is *The Savior of The World* through God's *glory* and *light*!

CHAPTER 2

ORIGIN OF SLAVERY

You were created from *darkness* which is *nothingness*. At one time, you were non-existent. God, *your potter*, molded you from *the dust* and *the clay*. God is determined to deliver you from *death* and give you *the gift of life*. It is time for you to realize a *major point* of Salvation. God is The Master Rabbi or Teacher.

Call No One Father Or Mother

Jesus told His Disciples that they should do everything The Pharisees taught. This was because they sat in Moses' seat as teachers (Matthew 23:1-11). They had the right to teach *their burdensome oral laws*. *A master has slaves who have to obey*. Jesus taught them this, "*But be not you called Rabbi [master teacher]: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all you are brethren. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither be you called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant*" (Matthew 23:8-10).

Christ taught them *this method of education*. The masses and His Disciples (students) were to obey The Pharisees regarding *The Law*, including *the oral laws*,

which were *binding* and *burdensome*. However, only Christ should be regarded as their *True Master Teacher*. They should worship God as their *True Father*. Why? His Disciples should serve and be *the greatest servants*. These Disciples were to look to Jesus and God as *their Master*. What was the lesson? Christ told them, “*And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence and the violent take it by force*” (Matthew 11:12). People have tried to force The Kingdom of God upon others just like The Pharisees did with their burdensome oral laws (which they themselves didn’t obey). Read The Messiah’s answer, “*For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John*” (Matthew 11:13). There is your answer. *The Law and The Prophets are your school master*. They will bring you “*To Christ*” (Galatians 3:24).

That is why Jesus said, “*Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil [them]*” (Matthew 5:17). What about *The Law and The Prophets*? Did Jesus come to *fulfill* or to *complete*? He came to *complete the prophecy* about *The Law and The Prophets*. He is *your only schoolmaster* that can bring *Salvation*. He is to be The Savior of The World (I John 4:14). “*For verily I say to you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled [until God’s kingdom comes]*” (Matthew 5:18). Jesus, The Christ is *the only Master or Rabbi* to teach you the way of *The Torah*. God is your only *Father* because He, with The Heavenly Host, made you in His *image*. He is The Father who *builds all things* (Hebrews 3:4). That’s it. This can’t be any clearer. Disciples or stu-

dents of Jesus are to be *servants* with God as their only *Father* (Hebrews 1:14). What a lesson!

The ministry of Christians are not to be *masters* but, rather, *servants* or *slaves* to Jesus. Even Jesus, as your *Head Master/Teacher*, is to be your *Savior*! The Messiah is *The Master* (husband) to *save His Bride* so she can become His *Wife* (Ephesians 5:23-24). That is exactly what *your Savior* told His *Apostles* just before He went to *heaven*. “*But you shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost [Spirit] is come upon you: and you shall be witnesses to me both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and in Samaria and to the uttermost part of the earth*” (Acts 1:8).

The ministry of Christians (disciples) are to be *like* Christ as *a slave* or *an exact image* of Jesus, who is in the exact image of The Father (Hebrews 1:3). My, what a beautiful lesson. Why are you to be *slaves* only to Christ and your Father? Only they, with the angels, know how He is creating you in His *image*, “*kind after kind.*”

God Made Us Slaves

When God created humanity, He did so to make *man* in His *image*. This *image* came from the dust of the ground as with Adam. Adam became *flesh* and was made alive by the breath of life, which God gave him (Genesis 1:26 and 2:7). Then, Adam was *a living soul* or *being* with understanding and intelligence.

The Hebrew word for “*image*” is “*salem*” (Genesis

1:26). It means “*in darkness*” like “*a phantom*” or “*a ghost*.” “*And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness*” (Genesis 1:3-4). Man was created from darkness by God’s breath of life, The Holy Spirit. God is a Spirit and can reproduce himself. **W** hat comes from God is Spirit.

The Apostle Peter clearly defined humanity as being *created from darkness*, “*But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that you should show forth the praises of him who has called you out of darkness into his marvelous light*” (I Peter 2:9). This is The Mystery of God. Everything was in God’s mind before He created anything.

God divided *the darkness from the light on the first day*. Darkness lacked *goodness or light*. Mankind was created out of *darkness* to grow into God’s light – God’s Holy Spirit. Darkness is, therefore, *the lack of goodness* (light). God is *light* and there is *no darkness* “*In Him*” (I John 1:5). In order for you to become *Holy*, you must become like God or filled with *light*. In six days, because of God’s *light*, “*God saw everything that he had made and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day*” (Genesis 1:31).

Since God made man from *darkness* or *the lack of goodness*, man was, therefore, *in slavery*. This is exactly what The Apostle Paul called *bondage*. “*Because the creature [creation] itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption [death] into the glorious lib-*

erty of the children of God” (Romans 8:21). In Greek, “*bondage*” means “*slavery*.”

Biblically, it has been proven that *slavery*, which ends in *corruption* or *death*, came from God. Corruption means your bodies are *temporary* and will eventually *die* (non-existent). When God breathed “*The Spirit – In Man*,” they became *living souls* or *bodies* (good and evil by nature) (Genesis 2:7). “*In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth*” (Genesis 1:1). In Hebrew, “*bara*,” means “*out of nothing*.” “*Then, God saw the heaven and earth were without form and void (chaos)*” (Genesis 1:2) (paraphrased). Everyone was in *darkness* or *chaos*. Darkness was something God created. It was space.

God, by His *word*, made *light* (which was *good*) *shine* upon the *darkness*. He separated *the good* from *the darkness* and, then, divided *the heavens* (the atmosphere) from *the earth*. By *The Sixth Day*, God completed His work and saw it was *very good*. Human nature, left to itself by *free choice*, can be either *good* or *evil*. Being created from *chaos* or *darkness* and given *the choice of light* or *life*, mankind is still in *bondage* or *slavery*. God, therefore, created two trees from which Adam and Eve could *choose to eat* (one or the other). Those two trees were The Tree of Life or The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil. They chose what was natural according to *their nature* and decided what was *good* and *evil* for themselves. They chose *Babylon*, which is to learn *good* and *evil* through human imagination (without God).

Before The Beginning

Before Genesis 1:1, there was only God. God is *The God of The Living* (Matthew 22:32). God is not of *the dead*. God predestinated *life*. All that existed before *the creation* was God. There was *no death*. Since God was "*The I Am*," everything else was *non-existent* or *dead*. "*Death*" is nothing more than "*ceasing to be*." Non-existence is *death*.

Being in *darkness* or not being able to *see* or *hear* is *slavery*. *The underworld* is *total darkness*, which is *death* or *the grave*. To be in *outer darkness* is close to *death*. In Greek, the word is "*tartaroo*" which means "*a prison*."

Being in *darkness* is *bondage* or *slavery*. One is *not free* but, rather, *a slave*. They are *blind* and have *no understanding* or *wisdom*. They cannot take care of themselves and always look to *a savior*.

CHAPTER 3

DARKNESS AND OUTER DARKNESS

“*Bara*” in Hebrew is “*death*,” which means “*non-existence*.” Mankind was born from *darkness* (death). From death (*darkness*), God made man in His *image* as a *theophany*. “*A theophany*” is “*a likeness*” or “*shadow*” of God. When God breathed the breath of life into man, *man* became an *intellectual, living being*. Man had a part of God’s Spirit in him, which gave understanding.

Black And White Holes

In the study of the universe, science has determined that besides *black holes* or *complete darkness*, there are, also, *white holes*. Black holes, because of *gravity*, are so strong that they emit no *light*, and its core becomes non-existent. Black holes disappear and are *dead*. There is nothing left. In *The Bible*, this is known as *the underworld* or *the grave*. In Hebrew, it is “*sheol*,” which means “*a bottomless abyss*” or “*a dark hole*.” At the perimeter or horizon of the black hole, gravity does not allow anything to escape. The brim of *the black hole* is in *outer darkness* and can be absorbed into a *state of death* (an underworld). The universe keeps growing from *light* with new birth. The universe is expanding. White holes *exude light* and *give life*. They are the opposite of *black holes*. Light is

good as God said and, therefore, *darkness lacks goodness* because it is *the underworld* or *the grave* (death, which is *non-existence*).

Outer Darkness

Clearly, *The Bible* refers to “*outer darkness*” as being “*captured by gravity at the horizon of a black hole.*” If you are in *outer darkness*, you are captured by *good* and *evil*. If you are consumed or absorbed by *darkness*, then you die. A being on the horizon of a *white hole* gives off *light*, which is *life*. As you grow in God’s *light*, you become like God or *eternal*, which is *very good*. God divided *the light* from *darkness* (Genesis 1:4). It was *a gift* from God in *the beginning*. Outer darkness signifies *being blind* and not being able to *see*. As Jesus said, “*Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walks in darkness knows not where he goes*” (John 12:35). They are *blind* and do not know *the truth*. “*For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ*” (John 1:17). Why? The Messiah was *the light of the world*, which is God’s *truth* or *goodness*. *The Law* was only *a school master* to bring you to Christ and the truth (Galatians 3:24).

The Law was not *the truth* of *goodness*. *The Law* was only to *lead* you to Jesus who is God’s *word* – *The True Master Teacher* (John 14:26). Being in *darkness* is *death*, but being in *outer darkness* is being *blinded* from *the truth*. You are, therefore, *in bondage* (slavery). You are *trapped* or subject to *the force of gravity* and *darkness* and you don’t know what to do.

A Matter Of Faith

Mankind is in *outer darkness* and nearly *dead*. However, by nature, mankind is *a mixture of good and evil*. Mankind is in *Babylon* and *mixed with confusion*. You are *born in sin, missing the mark of goodness*. This is especially true when left to yourself without God. You could be in *outer darkness* or in a world without God. Those who are in *outer darkness* are “*pagans,*” or “*country people in the wilderness.*” They don’t know *the truth*.

Bachelor, Master And Doctorate

Christ said, “*But be not you called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all you are brethren. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven*” (Matthew 23:8-9). He was *The Master Rabbi* or *teacher* and God was *your Heavenly Father, your Creator*. In The Garden of Eden, Adam and Eve chose to teach themselves as *bachelors* (unmarried to Christ). They chose to learn *good and evil* on their own. Israel didn’t choose God and, therefore, was given *The Law of Moses* as a tool. It was to be *their Rabbi* and *Master Teacher* so they could be led to Jesus, *The Light of The World*. God, as your *Father (Creator)*, is *The Only One* who is *good* (Matthew 19:17). When you are like God, you will see Him in His completeness (I Corinthians 13:9-12). Then, you can receive *your Doctorate Degree* and gain *the completeness of all doctrines* (teachings).

The only one who is *totally good* is God, The Father,

who gives Doctorate Degrees (Matthew 19). You begin in The Garden of Eden, innocent, not knowing good and evil. You start in “*kindergarten*,” which means “*a child’s garden*” in German. *The Law* leads you to Christ, The Groom, by The Holy Spirit. Jesus is *The Word of God*. He is *your Master Teacher and Author* who is able to give you your *Master’s Degree*. When you have complete *trust “In Christ”* as your *Master Rabbi*, then, by *faith*, you will graduate to *perfection*. You will no longer be *thrown to and fro* by every *teaching of doctrine*, which is different according to everyone’s *imagination*.

You should all work together in agreement and trust God, The Father (Amos 3:3). In *The Resurrection*, as Christ’s Bride, you will become like Jesus and *your Father* (in His image) (Hebrews 1:3). You will be in God’s *glory and goodness* (Exodus 33:18-19). You will earn your *Doctorate Degree* and understand *all doctrine* because you will have God’s *glory* which is God’s *goodness*.

You were created in *outer darkness* and have both good and bad behavior. You are in *bondage* as *slaves* and subject to *death*. When you are given *The Gift of Life* by Christ, your Groom, you are *worthy* to be His *Bride* at The Wedding Feast under The New Heavens and on The New Earth (Revelation 19:7-9).

Liberty From Bondage

Paul wrote when God will grant you liberty, “*For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time* [slavery]

are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation [faith] of the creature waits for [adoption] the manifestation of the sons of God. For the creature was made subject to vanity [useless], not willingly, but by reason of him who has subjected the same in hope, Because the creature [body] itself also shall be delivered from the bondage [slavery] of corruption [death] into the glorious [goodness] liberty [freedom of free choice] of the children of God” (Romans 8:18-21). Wow! You were created to be in slavery (not knowing what to do). You are in outer darkness or blind (John 9:41) until, in faith, you are made a Son of God.

We Become Heirs

Paul summarizes the change from being slaves to becoming heirs of God. You were created in slavery (outer darkness) and are blind. You, by faith “In Christ and God” and the hope in The Gospel of The Kingdom, are to become heirs of God (Galatians 4:6). Why would God, knowing you are to be an heir, purposely create you as slaves? You begin God’s school in Kindergarten and continue to earn a Bachelor’s Degree. Eventually, you will earn a Master’s Degree and, then, a Doctorate. You will understand all doctrine, perfectly, when you are in The Image of God. (Read the book, God’s School). How can God guarantee Paradise, eternally, for billions and billions of humans who have complete liberty to decide good and evil on their own? God’s perfect predestined purpose gives you the answer to this complex question!

CHAPTER 4

CAN TWO WALK TOGETHER?

“Can two walk together, except they be agreed?” (Amos 3:3). How is it possible for billions of people to have complete liberty and free choice to decide, for themselves, to know what is good or evil? Also, how can they have wisdom and agree in a guaranteed paradise of eternal joy and happiness?

Satan Knew

Many are not aware that Satan was one of *the master teachers* in The Garden of Eden. He was supposed to help make man in God’s *image* and bring them out of *darkness*. Satan was to bring them into *the light*. God, in Ezekiel’s prophecy, revealed how Satan was with Him in The Garden of Eden.

Here is what Ezekiel said about Satan (God’s helper and assistant tutor for Adam and Eve) in The Garden of Eden, *“You have been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was your covering, the sardius, topaz and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald and the carbuncle and gold: the workmanship of your tabrets and of your pipes was prepared in you in the day that you were created. You are the anointed cherub that covers; and I have set you so: you were upon the holy mountain of God; you have walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. You were perfect in your ways from the day that you*

were created, till iniquity was found in you. By the multitude of your merchandise they have filled the midst of you with violence and you have sinned: therefore I will cast you as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy you, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty, you have corrupted your wisdom by reason of your brightness: I will cast you to the ground [snake], I will lay you before kings, that they may behold you. You have defiled your sanctuaries by the multitude of your iniquities, by the iniquity of your traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire [Gehenna] from the midst of you, it shall devour [destroy] you and I will bring you to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold you” (Ezekiel 28:13-18).

Satan was appointed by God to teach Adam and Eve *the truth of The Gospel of The Kingdom of God*. He was one of the anointed cherubs, full of *wisdom and perfection*, to help God make Adam and Eve into God’s very sons. Satan was to be *their master tutor and teacher*. He was so *beautiful and talented* that his very speech sounded *like music* to one’s ears. Wow! Satan was so *perfect and talented* that it went to *his head* and he wanted to be *like God* (what Adam and Eve were to become).

Satan wanted to be God’s First Begotten Son. “*Your pomp is brought down to the grave and the noise of your viols [instruments – talents]: the worm is spread under you and the worms cover you. How art you fallen from heaven, O Lucifer [light bringer], son of the morning [like Christ]! How are you cut down to the ground,*

which did weaken the nations! For you have said in your heart [desire], I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars [angels] of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High” (Isaiah 14:11-14).

Adam was to be like Christ (Romans 5:14). Satan, as *a light bringer of the truth*, was *a top master teacher or Rabbi*. He wanted Adam’s *job as Melchizedek – God’s First Begotten Son* (Psalm 110:1-4). “*Melchizedek,*” King of Peace and Righteousness, can be defined as “*beauty*” or “*goodness*” in Hebrew (Matthew 19:17).

My, oh my, God chose Satan from The Heavenly Host of Angels because of *his wisdom and perfection*. He was to be Adam and Eve’s *master teacher*. Satan was to lead them *to perfection* and earn *a Master’s Degree!* Angels were created to assist God in *making man* in His image (Genesis 1:26).

Here is the truth which Satan said about The Gospel of The Kingdom of God, “*For God does know that in the day you eat thereof [Tree of Life], then your eyes shall be opened and you shall be as gods, knowing good and evil*” (Genesis 3:5). That, my friends, is The Gospel of God’s *kingdom*. Satan did his *job*, a little too *well*. Satan does his job perfectly. Surprisingly, Satan was God’s helper. Eve did not know Satan was teaching her about eating of all *the trees* in The Garden, which included The Tree of Life. That was Satan’s original question in Genesis 3:1. Satan’s teaching method was very different from God’s methodology. He wanted

to show God he was as good as God by using another educational approach. Satan wanted to teach Adam and Eve to become like God by learning from *their own life experiences*. That started man-made *Science*.

Satan believed that, by having a *Bachelor's Degree*, Adam and Eve would, finally, be *saved* by Christ. He was *perfect in wisdom* and knew God's predestined *Plan of Salvation* through *The Redeemer, The Promised Seed*. As *light bringer*, Satan (Lucifer) taught that they would get to *the same goal* through *Science*. So, Adam and Eve felt they didn't need God. Satan wanted to sit next to God as Melchizedek. Wow! Instead, Christ, as Melchizedek, was The One who qualified to sit on God's throne.

A husband and wife can only *walk together* when they are in agreement or *married as flesh of flesh and bone of bone* (Amos 3:3). Marriage God's way is *kind after kind*. It is the only way two humans can live together *eternally* and not *divorce*.

Baal marriage permits *divorce* as in *The Law of Moses* because they are not of *the same flesh*. They are *confused* or in *Babylon*. This can lead to *death*. That is why God allows *divorce* when two individuals do not agree (Deuteronomy 24:1-4). Because of human nature, if God did not allow divorce, their tendency would be to kill each other. Marriage God's way, being of *the same flesh*, is the only way *two can walk together, forever, in Paradise* and have *blissful joy*.

The Tree of Life reveals *truth* through God's Holy

Spirit and, therefore, you must eat The Word of God daily. You, as a student of God, must receive *your Doctorate Degree* from God. Those who do not follow God are deciding what is *right* or *wrong* by themselves through their human imagination, interpretation or man-made conclusions (but mankind, being limited, only knows in part) (I Corinthians 13:9-13).

You must *mature, spiritually*, to have Christ and God's *mind*. Then, you will be *fully grown* and can become The Bride of Christ, eternally, in The Kingdom of God. With God's *love* and a willingness to *die* for each other, you will be *worthy* to be Christ's *wife* (Ephesians 4 and 5 and Revelation 19:7-9). Then, *two* will be able to walk together in *Paradise, eternally!*

CHAPTER 5

ALL THINGS NEW

Babylon leads to *slavery*. This type of slavery leads to *death*. Man's slavery causes misery. God's slavery can, only, bring peace. God is of *the living* and not *the dead* (Matthew 22). God can do *all things* and He has total *free choice* (Hebrews 3). You are to be made in His *image*, which is to have *liberty* and *free choice*. God's *kingdom* is a government of *liberty* or *free choice* with *no slavery*. (As long as you are a child, you do not differ from a servant or an heir learning to qualify to be Sons of God).

Qualitatively New

There will be *no death* or *slavery* in God's *kingdom*. There will be *no pain* or *suffering*, just *Paradise* and *eternal bliss* (Revelation 21:4). Everything is going to be *qualitatively new* (Revelation 21:5). "*Qualitatively new*" in Greek implies "*superior, excellence and perfection.*" No more *darkness* (death). Here is what Paul has to say about *this age* in God's *kingdom* on *The New Earth*, "*So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption* [flesh to spirit – darkness to light] *and this mortal shall have put on immortality* [eternal], *then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death* [darkness] *is swallowed up in victory. O death*

[darkness] *where is your sting? O grave* [underworld], *where is your victory? The sting of death is sin* [miss the mark]; *and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, which gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ*" (I Corinthians 15:54-57). Christ will defeat "*death*" (darkness). There will be no more *non-existence*. Only *light* will exist, which is all of God's *glory*.

To make all things *qualitatively new*, God gives all of His *heavenly blessings* (His glory). It is *The Time of Fulfillment*. "*Fulfillment*" in Greek is "*pleroma*" or "*completion of all things*" (Matthew 5:17-18). *The Law and The Prophets* have been *completed* (Matthew 11:12-13). *The violence* (sin) is *over* and there is *no more law*. A law is not necessary because *unrighteousness* no longer exists. When Adam, Eve and the rest of the world are *spirit*, *death* will not exist (only The Tree of Life) (Revelation 22:1-2). The healing waters from the leaves of The Tree of Life come from God's Holy Spirit. Christ is *the light of the world* and there is be no more *darkness, slavery or death* (John 7:37-39 and 8:12). At *the end of slavery and death*, there is *only life*, which is *Eternity in Paradise*. Jesus Christ and God are *the temple* and there is *no need for the sun*. *The glory* from Christ and God gives all *the light* they will ever need (Revelation 21:23).

The Wedding Feast

There will be *a feast* which reveals the best things in God's *kingdom*. Death will be *swallowed up in victory* (I Corinthians 15:54). "*In that day shall this song be*

sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks. Open you the gates, that the righteous nation which keeps the truth [God's word] may enter in. You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on you: because he trusted in you [faith]. Trust you in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is ever lasting strength" (Isaiah 26:1-4). God will make all things *new and superior* to an excellence which has never been seen before. It will begin with *a Wedding Feast*. *The Bride* will become *The Wife*, which is *New Jerusalem* coming down from God out of heaven (Revelation 21:1-2). (Read the same revelation in Isaiah 25 and 26). God will, then, be married to His *Wife in New Jerusalem*.

The walls and foundation of this city are The Apostles and The Church of God. The Pearly Gates are The Twelve Tribes of Israel and *the gates* open to all those (not worthy) who *seek Salvation* from The Bride of Christ (*The Mother of Us All – The Queen of Heaven*) (Revelations 21-22 and Galatians 4:26). (Read the book, *Revelation And The Queen of Heaven*).

God's Kingdom Salvation

Christ came to *save the world* (I John 4:14). In the *age of The New Heaven and Earth*, Christ and His wife will *fulfill or complete God's will and purpose* (Ephesians 1). This is *the fullness of the dispensation* (ages) of time! This is the word "*pleroma*" in Greek. God tells you what will be done in His *kingdom*, "*And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle [temple] of God is with men and he will dwell with them*

and they shall be his people [married] and God himself shall be with them and be their God” (Revelation 21:3). *“And he said to me, It is done, I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcomes shall inherit all things and I will be his God [JHVH] and he shall be my son”* (Revelation 21:6-7). God will make *all things new*. Then, you will understand much more than you do, today. There will be no more *slavery or darkness*. Instead, there will be *light*, which is God’s *glory and truth*.

Two Walking Together

At The Wedding Feast, God *marries* New Jerusalem (Ezekiel 16) and Christ *marries* His Bride (The 144,000 Israelites and The Gentiles). There are *two wedding feasts* (New Jerusalem). Christ’s Bride will, then, become His *Wife*. God divorced Old Jerusalem because Israel committed adultery. They were *first* but, now, they are *last*. At a future time, what had to be put “*last*,” will become “*first*” once again. This is The Alpha and Omega, the first and last. When Jesus became *The Word of God in the flesh*, He was God’s *very words* (Covenants – *New and Old*). When Jesus died, Israel, The Church of God and all the world were *free to re-marry* (John 1). “*Can two walk together, except they be agreed?*” (Amos 3:3). This verse refers to Israel, “*Hear this word that the LORD has spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying, You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities*” (Amos 3:1-2).

There it is. The so-called Ten Lost Tribes of Israel have been *punished* by God. They were not *blessed*. The Ten Tribes of Israel were taken into man's form of *slavery* by The Assyrians. Then, Judah went into captivity in Babylon about one hundred and thirty years later. Here is their time of *coming out of slavery*, "*Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, said the LORD*" (Amos 9:8). The Ten Lost Tribes did not become a blessed nation because, instead, they had to go into *slavery*. "*For, lo, I will command and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth*" (Amos 9:9). Then, Amos 9:11 explains their outcome, "*In that day will I raise up the tabernacle [house – temple] of David that is fallen and close up the breaches [sins] thereof; and I will raise up his ruins [Israel] and I will build it [millennial temple] as in the days of old.*"

Slavery – God's Blessing

You, now, have the whole story. Through Abraham's *seed*, Israel will become Christ's wife and bride. They will live in Jerusalem which is God's *house*. God made a marriage covenant with Israel, but as Israel continually *sinned*, He divorced them. Later, Judah was divorced, also (Ezekiel 16). God has a right, according to *The Law*, to divorce them (Deuteronomy 24:1-4). He cannot remarry her until Christ died for the world. This includes Israel and Judah, *the two sticks* of a withered tree. Jesus became The Word of God

(the marriage covenant) when He was born in *the flesh* (John 1). During the last 2,000 years, Israel and Judah have been captives in the world *as slaves*, but finally have intermixed with all the nations. They will come together as *one stick* along with The Gentiles during The Millennial Engagement (Ezekiel 36 and 37:15-22).

Slavery or captivity was originated by God to, eventually, bring *captives* to Christ. *The Law of Moses* was created to bring Israel to The Messiah. Jesus gives them *grace* (mercy) and *the truth* of God's kingdom. Then, God is free to make *the last* (Israel) *first*, once again, and they will become *The Pearly Gates* (pearl of great price).

New Jerusalem becomes The Wife of God, Almighty (Elohim), who *builds all things* (Hebrews 3). She will, then, be *The Mother of Us All* (world). She is *The Queen of Heaven* coming down from *heaven* as God's Wife where The Bride of Christ is part of *the walls* and *foundation of the city* (Revelation 21 and 22).

The Father and Jesus are *One* with their wives and, now, can *walk together, eternally, in marriage*. In The Kingdom of God, everyone (the world) receives Salvation. All are *spirits* like the angels who belong to God and become Christ's *wife*. The guests and those left out of *the city in the undeveloped country* (outer darkness) have *free access to the healing leaves of waters* coming from The Tree of Life in New Jerusalem. They, too, will eventually be saved. *The potential for Salvation* continues for ages and ages until everyone who has ever existed becomes like Christ as God's Sons.

You have a wonderful God. He is *The Father* of everyone (by birth) through *adopting* you from earthly parents. Matthew reminds you, “*And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven*” (Matthew 23:9). If you truly repent, you will be at the beginning when God *makes all things new* as *The Father of everyone*. Throughout *the ages*, God will bring everyone to Him. Anyone in slavery, through God, can grow in faith to become free and be able to live, forever.

God had a plan from the very beginning. When His people learn their lessons, they will rule with Christ. Then, God, Christ and The Saints will help The Pagans learn their lessons, too. The Pagans will, also, begin to look to God as they repent and follow God and Christ. They will, also, be given The Gift of Salvation. At that time, everyone will walk together in peace and true happiness. They will be one big happy family. This is The Good News of The Kingdom of God. Eventually, every child born will *live forever*.

No man-made god has promised this. This is promised by The One True God, The Creator. It is a promise you can depend on. God never lies and He is so great. He had you in His mind long before The Six Days of Creation. There is only one thing left. You must pray, repent, study and get on the Band Wagon for the growing support of God. He is your Father and He only wants what is best for you. That you can depend on!

BABYLON – VOL. III

THE EIGHTH HEAD OF THE BEAST

Part 3

By

ART MOKAROW

Copyright TXu 1-746-725 – *The Eighth Head Of The Beast*

Puzzles – Vol. I

God's Puzzle Solved

God's Puzzle Completed

The Mystery of God

Prophecy Is Cyclical

God's Mystery Fulfilled

Image – Vol. II

Sons Of God

The Magi And Christ's Birth

Jesus, The Son Of Man

Testimony Of The Messiah

Babylon – Vol. III

What Is Babylon?

What Is Slavery?

The Eighth Head Of The Beast

The Ten Lost Tribes

The Mark Of The Beast

What Is Idolatry?

Testimony – Vol. IV

Is The Bible Inspired?

The Goodness Of God's Law

The True Churches Of God

Temple – Vol. V

History Of God's Law

The Christian Sabbath

Who Is God?

The Temple Of God

Deception – Vol. VI

God's Old And New Covenant

What's It All About?

Morality And Economics

The Times Of The Gentiles

Satan's Deception

Worship – Vol. VII

God's Work

The Original Bible

Discovering God

Faith With Works

God's Plan Of Salvation

Spiritual Growth

Faith That Saves

Prophecy – Vol. VIII

Revelation Uncovered

The Great Apostasy

God's Story

History Of Revelation

Teaching – Vol. IX

The Wisdom Of Jesus And Solomon

God's School

God's Science Vs. Human Science

Works – Vol. X

What Is Man?

Morality – Pathway To Economic Prosperity

Don't Bury Your Talents

God's Work Vs. Man's Work

Other Books

Christ In You

The White Throne Judgment

God's Sabbath And Holy Days

God's Will

Satan's Image

God's Kingdom

The Wedding Feast

God's Two Priesthoods

Truths, Creeds And Doctrines

Who Is The Messiah?

Solomon's Temple Pillars

Paul's Religion

Who And What Is God's Word?

What Is A Marriage?

Lake Of Fire – The Judgment

Chronology Of Christ

The End Is The Beginning

Origin Of Baptism

Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven

Seeking God

The Jubilee

God's Three Covenants

God's Gift Of Inheritance

All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright notice may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any informational storage system without written permission from the copyright owner. Printed in The United States of America.

THE EIGHTH HEAD OF THE BEAST

CONTENTS

| | |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| <i>PREFACE</i> | v |
| <i>INTRODUCTION</i> | vii |
| WHAT IS THE EIGHTH HEAD? | 1 |
| GOD'S PEOPLE TESTED | 9 |
| END OF DAYS | 15 |
| THE ROLL AND THE EPHAH | 23 |
| THE TEN WORLD RULERS | 29 |

PREFACE

Past and future prophecy is revealed in advance in *The Bible*. Jesus told His Disciples that they *would not know* the time of His return. Today, no one knows the time of His return, either. However, here is what they were told to do, “*Watch therefore: for you know not what hour your Lord does come*” (Matthew 24:42, Mark 13 and Luke 21). About two thousand years of world history has transpired and The Messiah still has not returned. The Apostle Peter said, “*Thousands of years will transpire before The Christ returns.*” God is *longsuffering* and patient (II Peter 3). Everyone will have time to repent. When no one is sure about the future, the prophesied events can occur rapidly (Revelation 1:1). Jesus said these prophecies would shortly *come to pass*. But, John was told to stop with his writings since The Seven Trumpets were ready to sound (Revelation 10). Jesus said these events were intended for future rulers. *The Eighth Head of The Beast* looks ahead to The End Time so Christians will know what they are seeking *in anticipation of the fulfillment of future prophecy*.

No money is accepted for these books. All books are absolutely *free*. We are not a church and are non-denominational. Our job is to spread The Word (freely received – freely given)!

Address: Art Mokarow, Box 1197, Montgomery, TX 77356
E-mail: art@mokarow.com (Comments and Questions)-
Websites: www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com (Books)
www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net (Articles)

INTRODUCTION

The book *Satan's Image* gives an outline of world history from The Garden of Eden to this present day. It even includes discussion about The End Times. (Read this book in conjunction with *Satan's Image*). This book goes into greater detail about *The Last Days* as you progress into the specifics of The End Time. It covers more detail about watching for The Return of The Messiah. This is because so much prophecy has transpired already. *History proves prophecy* as two thousand years have come and gone.

Peter said The Prophets of Old desired to see what came to pass in The Time of The Original Apostles. What did they desire to know? It is simple. Jesus, The Christ came and revealed *the truth*, which was known of old (John 1:17). That is why Peter said they had *a more sure word of prophecy* than The Prophets who came before them (II Peter 1:19).

So much history occurred before Christ came. His admonition concerned how you should “*gird up the loins of your mind*” (I Peter 1:13). Christ wanted you to be ready for His *return*.

You should observe and watch as history unveils prophecy (I Peter 1:13). Two thousand years of history certainly provides a great deal of information. History and prophecy should be studied by all Christians.

A new book called *The Mark Of The Beast*, along with *Satan's Image* and, now, this book, *The Eighth Head Of The Beast*, coupled with history, will show how history *manifests* itself.

An Eighth Head

A beast with seven heads and ten horns arises from The Mediterranean Sea (Revelation 13). It blasphemes God and is of Satan. This beast makes war with Christians. That is why every major war in history involves Christianity or religion. Satan is *the father of war* against God and His people. This beast is of Babylon, The Great Whore.

The Babylonian Empire began at The Tower of Babel with Nimrod, included Egypt and Babel and was the first head of the beast. Assyria was the second head; Neo-Babylon was the third under Nebuchadnezzar. The fourth head was Media-Persia under Cyrus. The fifth was Greco-Macedonia under Alexander, The Great. Rome was the sixth head. The seventh was located in Constantinople and was known as The New Rome.

Constantinople was formed and included all the surrounding areas. After Constantine, these areas were lost; however, Justinian restored them. It began as The Seventh Head under Constantine. A mysterious change took place with The Seventh Head of The Beast, which is Constantine's New Rome. This New Rome was headquartered in Constantinople. *“And the beast that was and is not, even he is the eighth and is of the seven and goes into perdition”* (Revelation 17:11). *This Eighth Beast* is exactly like *the seven heads* before it. The Eighth Beast is Satan and his government, which *blinds the minds* of those in the world (II Corinthians 4:4). What started in old Babylon at The Tower of Babel in Egypt, continues to exist with the emergence of *the eighth head*. But, there is one difference.

An Image

This Babylonian system deceives the whole world (Revelation 18:1-24). This government system involves the world's economy and all its businesses. When Babylon falls, the entire world's political and financial structures will be destroyed. Jesus issued a warning, "God's people should come out of her and not be part of this system" (Revelation 18:4) (paraphrased). Only those who have The Mark of The Beast will be able to do business in this Babylonian system. Out of this eighth beast, which originated from the previous seven, there is another religious beast with two heads. This new beast blasphemes God by causing the world to worship the image of the eighth head. This is The Image of The Beast, which came from the eighth head and was of the previous seven (Revelation 13:11-18). This eighth head combines all future world systems of government and religion together. Today, it is called globalization. It is human nature's idea of blending good and evil (Babylon) (Genesis 11:6-7). This method of civil and religious rule includes the world and its religions.

In the future, the world will gather together to decide what is the best human way to ensure *peace* and *prosperity*. Anything else will be viewed as *evil*. You are back with Adam and Eve to choose The Tree of Life as God revealed. Otherwise, mankind would have been left to decide what is *right* or *wrong* on their own. Satan is *The Deceiver* and *blinds the world*. Satan, as with Eve, deceives you to decide what is good or evil through your human nature and by your imagination (Genesis 11:6-7). This is truly Babylon. All Christians need to do is observe world history from Christ's time

on earth, down to this present day, in order to see how these prophecies have unfolded. Jesus warns Christians not to become part of this system. If you do not watch out, you will be lost receiving The Mark of The Beast – 666. (Read the book, *The Mark of The Beast*). If you do not diligently watch and pray, you will not be worthy to be The Bride of Christ. You must always be watching and come out of this religious government. This government is composed of the world's religions and civil laws. You must know what God has planned for mankind.

CHAPTER 1

WHAT IS THE EIGHTH HEAD?

The Seventh Head of The Beast is like the previous six heads. This seventh head is more powerful and more domineering than the other six. The heads must be aware of the influence of others, including their own family. Some wanted to remove their crowns. They were usually smaller heads or saviors over their people.

Many Saviors

As history substantiates, all these beasts were acting as saviors by providing jobs, commerce, safety and security. They were *the deliverers of the empire*. The Apostle Paul called them *anti-Christ*s. Some were called “*gods*.” Whenever this occurred, their days were numbered, as was the case in Daniel 5. Belshazzar, The King of Babylon, claimed to be “*God*.” So, during the night, the king and his court feasted with the vessels taken from The Temple in Jerusalem. With these Holy vessels, The Babylonian Pagans were praising their *mini-gods* of gold and silver.

Suddenly, the king’s countenance changed and his entire body quivered in pain and extreme fear. A mysterious hand wrote a brief message on the wall. Daniel was asked to interpret the vision. Daniel told

Belshazzar that he wasn't like Nebuchadnezzar, his father, who praised God. The message on the wall was, "*MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN*" (Daniel 5:25). What does this mean? It relates to *the value* of the gold and silver vessels, which were interpreted as "*MENE.*" It means, "*God has numbered your kingdom and finished it*" (Daniel 5:26). Be aware, at that time, Babylon was *a commercial giant based upon profit.*

"TEKEL: You are weighed in the balances and are found wanting. PERES: Your kingdom is divided and given to the Medes and Persians" (Daniel 5:27-28). Babylon's days were numbered. That night, Babylon fell. In a similar manner, you find this same situation with The Seven Heads of *The Beast*. Some were conquered or slain by family members. Others were poisoned by their friends or trusted associates looking to upgrade their own positions.

God Uses World Rulers

As tyrants came to power under the disguise of being *saviors*, the people were fooled. When these tyrants or saviors got big heads, God removed them. Many were not aware of the various ways God trains His people. Sometimes parents punish their children by grounding them, while at other times, they might allow them to have their way, even though it will be harmful to them. When teaching or imposing penalties that *do not* work, God allows the people to learn for themselves. Many times this is the, only, alternative left. As with alcoholics and drug addicts, some may need to *bottom out* before they can be helped. In Isaiah, you read God gave Israel over to their lovers. They became *slaves*. Christians will suf-

fer this same fate when they hold “*the truth in unrighteousness*” (Romans 1:18). Christ warns His *seven churches* that penalties will follow. They had to change their ways (Revelation 2 and 3). God has a system of using world rulers to cleanse His people. He uses the deeds of world rulers in an attempt to teach His people not to follow them.

The Seventh Head

Constantine, The Great, found The Roman Empire to be in a precarious condition. This awareness came when he was appointed Caesar. In The West, The Vandals, Ostrogoths, Visigoths and Heruli were attacking the very foundation of The Roman Empire. Along with this battle was *the continuing disagreement* between Arius and Athanasius. They were debating *the divinity* of Christ. The Goths believed Arius. Rome, under Constantine, followed Athanasius, who supposedly settled the argument.

In 325 A.D., Constantine made The Pope of Rome *the first among equals*, after The Order of The Egyptian Pagan High Priest or Pontifex Maximus. Arius, who was a deacon from North Africa, believed Jesus *did not always exist* as a god-being. Athanasius, a North African Bishop, said Jesus always existed as *a divine being*. The Arian group formed a nation which followed Arius. *The deity question*, however, was not resolved in 325 A.D. Rather, the controversy continues to this day with The Trinitarians versus The non-Trinitarians. The non-Trinitarians were Constantine’s enemies in The West.

In The East, Rome was being attacked by The Sas-

sanid Persians. The Old Roman Empire was in great jeopardy. For Rome's safety and military strategy, Constantine, decided on a new site for the capitol (today's Istanbul). It was the perfect place and had a good line of sight to the north, east, west and south.

Of great importance was *The Silk Road*. The Silk Road was a major trade route going from China to Egypt and Ethiopia. Commerce was the issue in those days, just as oil is the vital issue, today. Constantine changed the name of his new city to Constantinople. From this new capitol, he could preserve his decaying Roman Empire. Old Rome ended. The Sixth Head was about to vanish, but Constantine (under the new banner of Athanasius' Christianity) preserved The Holy Roman Empire. This empire had two legs (east and west), which were headed by The Catholics and The Orthodox.

After Constantine's death, under the new Caesars, (Justinian and Theodosius) Old Rome, vanished. The Vandals entered Rome and conquered North Africa (a Roman commercial center ruled by Roman Carthaginians). With The Vandals as masters of The Old Roman Empire in The West, *the seventh head of the beast* under Constantine was dead. Justinian, in 500 A.D., decided to resurrect *the seventh head* of Old Rome. The New Rome was *the eighth head*, which was "*of the seventh head.*" As a result, Constantinople became known as Rome and was intended to restore its old geographic power (Revelation 13:11-15).

This *eighth head* is an image of the seventh in every

aspect, including government, religion, commerce, education, art and medicine. It was a duplicate of *the seventh*, which was to continue as *an image of the beast* until Christ returns.

The Image Restored

Justinian's first plan was to restore *The Silk Road*. It had been taken by The Persians. Justinian's general, Belisarius, was a brilliant military strategist, especially when facing overwhelming odds. With a relatively small military force, Belisarius over-powered The Sassanid King. Jerusalem was captured and this seizure included *the control of The Silk Road*. With The Eastern Empire secured, Justinian could focus upon recapturing Rome, itself. North Africa (The Carthaginians) was the commercial door to The North and West and needed to be captured because The Vandal King made it his government headquarters. The King's strategy was to down-play Old Rome. Then, North Africa would be easier to defend and he would have a better chance of ruling world trade.

Belisarius, once again, was given a difficult job. As usual, he defeated The Vandal King. He restored North Africa to Justinian and recaptured Rome. Justinian, then, restored *the seventh head as the eighth head of the beast*. Justinian plotted to make his New Rome into an Eternal City. In 451 A.D., The Council at Trent established The Trinity as a dogma for Christians of that day. Under Justinian, unless a person repented, he/she would be put to death. The Trinity had to be accepted by all.

This was *a catalyst* for the rise of Islam under Mohammed in the 600s. The Council of Trent enforced the notion of *the three gods* instead of One God (with Jesus as The Son of God).

Polytheism began to rule World Christianity from that time on. The conflict between Arius and Athanasius was still not resolved. Muslims, to this day, enforce the belief in One God upon all their people. The Arian Christians believed there is only One God, Jesus is His Son and The Holy Spirit is His *very power and the path to the truth* (John 17:17 and John 16:13).

Examining history from the time of The Image of The Eighth Head, you find how Justinian had to fight one war after another. They were over the different teachings of Arius and Athanasius. Christians debate and disfellowship each other over the same unresolved *trinitarian teaching*. The Jews, still, have not accepted Jesus as The Messiah.

No wonder God calls all this *Babylon*. The Arian people of The West, from Charlemagne to Hitler, raise their heads in an attempt to resolve *the trinitarian and non-trinitarian issue*. However, the question is still unresolved. The Eighth Head (Justinian's Rome), as The Image of The Seven, prevails as globalization increases.

With no God, secularism booms worldwide. *The beast with the seven heads* is ridden by *the dragon*, which is Satan. Satan's plan is to be like God and have the world worship him. Satan tried his best to trick Jesus

in Matthew 4. Now, Satan turns to Christians who do not know or understand *the scriptures*. Through the thousands of denominational teachings, Satan can deceive God's people. His ultimate goal is to maintain his status as *the god of this world* (II Corinthians 4:4). He knows his time is short. He became The Devil (a destroyer of God's people) for a very good reason. What role does God play?

CHAPTER 2

GOD'S PEOPLE TESTED

You are saved by faith. Every Christian knows that *faith*, alone, can save them. This is in spite of doctrinal differences. Yet, The Image of The Eighth Beast continues, throughout history, controlling society through false saviors and anti-Christ. These great false entities believe they have the solution to mankind's dilemma of survival. Each image of the beast restores The Roman Empire. Its human need to survive, peacefully, continues.

Satan's Image And God's People

Babylon, which is human nature (with its human attempts to know good and evil), remains the answer. In time, the belief that God is dead will be one of the solutions. When humans were left to themselves, God warned, "*And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do*" (Genesis 11:6).

Never forget, Satan, is the god of this world (II Corinthians 4:4). His *image, the eighth beast*, continually raises its destructive head as false saviors with many harlot daughters. God said He loved the world

and was opposed to these harlots. Zechariah (God's prophet) bemoans The Nations of Israel and Judah because of the corruption of The Levitical High Priest. God warns His people, Israel and Judah, about their self-righteous religious practices of worshipping God through human *works* or *deeds*. God told them they didn't understand the purpose

Here is what God said He wanted, "*Thus speaks the LORD of hosts [armies], saying, Execute true judgment [justice] and show mercy and compassions every man [the world] to his brother. And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger [Gentiles], nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart*" (Zechariah 7:9-10).

Here is Israel and Judah's response through their religion, "*But they refused to hearken [listen] and pulled away the shoulder and stopped their ears, that they should not hear*" (Zechariah 7:11). Everything was really about money. From the time of The Garden of Eden to contemporary times, mankind seeks to please God through human works (and by His Laws).

God reveals that success is not accomplished by power but by His Spirit. It all comes down to The Golden Rule, just as Christ said. "*Therefore all things whatsoever you would that men should do to you, do you even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets*" (Matthew 7:12). Zechariah preached it and The Prophets and Christ revealed what *The Law* of God is all about. It is not *human works* but The Golden Rule. *The Law* was intended to lead Israel to Christ. Israel was

steeped in human works and sacrifice, but Jesus came to give mercy and not curses (Galatians 3:13). *The Old Covenant* was null and void and *The New Covenant* took its place. That is exactly what Zechariah and the other Prophets stated.

God's *faithful* Christians, who live by faith through God's Holy Spirit, will learn something vital from other Christians, Messianic Jews and Muslims. They will discover, as history shows, how they will be persecuted and martyred. From Justinian's day onward, this eighth head of *this beast* and its image will be perpetuated through murders, assassinations, torture and war. This doesn't sound like The Golden Rule, also, known as *The Great Commandment*. Sometimes Jews are persecuted by *fellow* Jews over religion. This was the way Christ was treated. Today, Muslims kill other Muslims if they don't become terrorists. Christians persecute and martyr other Christians and all this is done under the canopy of religion. What a mess and what a system of *Babylon*! This is not what God wanted.

From the time of Justinian, this beast, through its image, prevails throughout the world until The End Days. Then, the beast will turn on the whore and her false religious ideologies (Revelation 17:1-2 and Revelation 17:15-16). When God intervenes with the last seven trumpets and seven last plagues, those with The Mark of The Beast will know they have been duped. The final battle or world war comes to pass just as it was predicted in Daniel 2 with the world leaders involved in The Battle of Armageddon. Much of the fo-

cus will be on The City of Jerusalem. This is because all nations have *worshipped* this city. The three major world religions lay claim to Jerusalem.

Judaism, Islam and Christianity will all be involved in the final world war. At Christ's return, He will end all wars (Daniel 2). The Jews, Muslims and Christians have martyred God's people throughout history (Revelation 18:24 and Revelation 11:8). (Read the books *Satan's Image*, *The Mark of The Beast* and *History of Revelation*). Now, with *The Bible*, world history makes sense. Does Satan *blind the world* into thinking they will find peace? God calls, unceasingly, for everyone to *repent*.

The Harlots

World history sees The Eighth Head Of The Beast as its answer for world peace. Human ideas after human ideas, including world science with its numerous hypotheses, are not the solution. Only God knows *the truth* or *the right way*. How dare *the clay* tell The Potter how *it should be molded*. Those with *absolute faith* in God, by their *free choice*, will allow God to *mold* them into His Image and not into Satan's image (Genesis 1:26). This was God's *predestined purpose* from the beginning.

By your *free choice*, you must allow God to do His *will*. Your human nature is entrenched in *Babylon*. After the fall of Rome, *the image prevailed* without a stable government in place. The Dark Ages followed. From The Sixth Century to The Fourteenth Century,

The Muslims and Mongolians had easy prey in The West. The image of the beast and the harlots manifested their heads through Charlemagne, Napoleon and, later, Hitler. France, before Napoleon, invented man's ultimate solution, which was self-rule by means of the majority.

For example, the majority in Germany voted Hitler into power. He wanted to have a super-race. Also, Communism emerged with no private rights and equal distribution of wealth. This distribution occurred regardless of human labor or effort. After seventy years, they found it didn't work and the system was dissolved. Communism is based upon *robbery*. It is *the poor* legally stealing from *the rich* and *the rich* legally stealing from *the poor*.

Equalized economics, without human effort, is rewarded only when it is decided by government *élites*. This new ideology goes beyond *Communism*. Everyone is free, but *the government* and *the élite rulers* decide what is *fair* or *just*. This is not God's justice. God's *property rights* are *severely protected* through the administration of *The Seven Last Plagues*. God always bestows *free choice* upon anyone who is *maturing, spiritually*, with His *wisdom* and *righteousness*. God bestows *liberty*, but not without Him being involved. Secular or religious works without God's *righteousness* are not acceptable.

Ignorance, Foolishness And Wisdom

The wise are those who are compared to little *babies*,

trusting their Father in *faith* and following His *word*. Those who are *carnal* or like beasts may try to be good without God's help, but they usually fail. Others depend upon *human ideas* to stand on their own.

Those eating the fruit of good and evil on their own with their own *efforts* are *ignorant*. They may be intelligent, but they are not interested in anything other than the survival of the fittest. They love this world too much. The foolish want to learn through their own human ideas and depend on these ideas to know what life is all about. But, they do this without *The Knowledge of God*.

Currently, the world continues to follow *The Eighth Head of The Beast* by *imposing human ideas* upon everyone as the only way to think. This is, biblically, called The Mark of The Beast and always ends in world genocide, just as it did in The Days of Noah when the world was filled with *violence*. You will get to this point very soon.

CHAPTER 3

END OF DAYS

All major nations and civilizations have their own *end of the world scenario*. The similarities among the different cultures are astounding. Yet, biblically, what is called “*the end*” isn’t the end of humanity’s existence. As usual, humans conjure up images of horror as if God is some monster. The Eighth Head of The Beast is self-destructive. So, God, out of His great love for humans, must save you from yourself.

An Age Of Resources

What would scare the world? For the first time in history, global resources are diminishing because of everyone’s greed. Survival of the fittest kicks in when the world’s options dissipate. Humans tend to be scared and look for *saviors*. They have always done this.

Science (with technology) has been the world’s hero – to this time. Science had the answers humans were seeking. The alternative is to *conserve* resources. Human nature has one problem with preserving its assets for human existence. The flesh, which is temporary and must die, has a special need. It focuses on self-preservation. This becomes a *primal motivation*. Ever

since The Garden of Eden, human nature has been a mixture of *good* and *evil*.

When too much prosperity is available, *greed* enters. When there is too little prosperity, the world generally runs scared. This makes it easy for tyrants to take it all and seize control. The world acknowledges their heroes as *saviors* and *messiahs*.

From Nimrod (The First World Emperor) to Sargon, Hammurabi, and Nebuchadnezzar, to The Caesars, Constantine, Justinian, Charlemagne, Napoleon and Hitler, they all, ultimately, wanted a one-world government. From time to time, the news media use the slogan, “*One world, one rule, one world government for the salvation of humanity* (globalization).” This is the world’s so-called final solution for peace and survival. At least, that is how it will seem. The world will decide what is *just, fair, equal* and *good*. Privacy will be *gone*. *The rights of individuals* will *disappear*. *The elite*, which are *the few humans* who think they know *good* and *evil*, will be perceived as *saviors*. The world will end in *slavery*.

Three Signs

Christ talked about the conditions at the end of this world. Three conditions must exist. The first condition is the fulfillment of Gentile *rule*, which will soon come to a conclusion. Secondly, *spiritually-growing Christians* must watch and be prepared for The Real Messiah, The Groom. The third condition is compared to The Days of Noah (Matthew 24:37). When

these three conditions come to pass, Jesus said He will, return, soon. How will the world fail to read the three signs of the times? This is what Christ said will deceive most of humanity, “*And take heed to yourselves, less at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness and cares of this life and so that day come upon you unawares*” (Luke 21:34). You are warned not to get *too involved* with your human *survival and pleasure*.

Today’s events are becoming like The Days of Noah with violence increasing everywhere. Survival is of prime concern. Everyone is busy with *this life* marrying, having children and entertaining themselves. They do all of this as if there are no problems ahead. However, in the back of their minds, these “*deluded people*” are fearful for their own survival. The world looks to government for a solution, survival and peace among nations. Conferences, councils and agreements between nations grow and peace seems to be at hand. Trade agreements and social laws will become global and there will be commercial benefits for all.

This will include extra aid for needy nations. Preservation of the world’s resources will be enforced upon everyone. *The common good* destroys *individual God-given rights*.

The mark of the beast and the world will *worship this prosperity*. Human responsibility or *liberty* will *disappear*. Character will no longer be necessary but, rather, obedience to *their saviors, will be demanded*. God calls this *slavery*.

Nations and ideologies, including religion, reach agreements through leagues. Peace will seem to be the inevitable outcome. Jesus warns Christians to not be fooled. Even though everyone is in this world, no one should be *of* it. Underneath the facade, *evil* motivates mankind because *self-survival* is the real catalyst. The world promotes *the common good*.

Christianity is to be just the opposite. So, don't be fooled. Those who do not agree with the world's programs will turn to The Only One who can provide *true peace and survival*. God is The Only True Savior! Jesus warned Jerusalem, "*O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you that kills the prophets and stones them which are sent to you, how often would I have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings and you would not*" (Matthew 23:37)!

With all the world's troubles and mankind's unresolved problems, self-reliance seems to be the world's only solution. Turning to God for protection for you and your family is constantly on your mind. But, what about the rest of the world? Even among Christians, *the self* is primary. Loving God and His creation should be a Christian's real purpose and goal. Turning to God, *in faith*, to receive His solutions should be your heart's desire. God's purpose for humanity is, "*You [man] shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul [life] and with all your mind [might]. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like to it. You shall love your neighbor as yourself*" (Matthew 22:37-39). This is The Great Commandment.

End Of The Last Days

As *the days* (similar to The Days of Noah) draw closer to The End of The Gentiles' World Rule, Christ's bride is making herself ready to become His wife (Revelation 19:6-7). *Satan* and his *image* (The Eighth Head of The Beast) intensify their efforts. The earth becomes corrupt and filled with *violence* (Genesis 6:11-12). *All flesh* has corrupted God's way upon the earth. *The feet* of this great Gentile *image*, ruled by The Ten Kings, are made *partly of iron* (strength) and *partly of clay* (sand) (Daniel 2:33-34). Then, a *stone* made without hands (not a human) appeared, which was Jesus, The Cornerstone. He will smash *the feet* of this great image. Then, The Kingdom of God will take charge of this world.

The Bride of Christ has made herself ready to be the wife. She became *righteous* like The Groom (Revelation 19:7-8). The Bride became *worthy* by growing, spiritually, like Jesus. She will be like *a wise virgin* who has gone through The Tribulation to become ready (Revelation 11). Satan, as *the eighth head of the beast*, knows his time is short and he becomes *the devil*.

From the beginning, Satan has been *a deceiver* and *an accuser* of God's people. Satan will be *the destroyer* of God's creation, just like *a roaring lion* (I Peter 5:8). By believing and trusting *The Eighth Head*, or New Rome (its image), the world will, finally, achieve *world peace* through human government. Prosperity, peace and good times will finally be accomplished through *human works* and *effort*.

The little book in *Revelation* that John was told to eat will be *unveiled*. The three signs of The End of Days have been completed or *fulfilled*. *The Book of Revelation* was written about 66 A.D. before the destruction of The Temple in 70 A.D. This is why John was told to seal the end of the book. “*And he said to me, You must prophesy again before many peoples and nations and tongues and kings*” (Revelation 10:11). (Read the book, *History of Revelation*).

Then, after The Sixth Seal was opened, an amazing world event transpired, “*And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth [world], holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind [angels] should not blow [trumpets] on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree*” (Revelation 7:1).

Another angel coming from The East said, “*Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants [slaves] of our God in their foreheads [minds]*” (Revelation 7:3). God, at this juncture, *divides* His people from the world.

“*For the great day of his [God’s] wrath is come and who shall be able to stand?*” (Revelation 6:17). Now you can understand how globalization produces world war. Just before God’s *wrath is given*, *The Seven Last Plagues* will be unleashed with *The Seven Trumpets*. This announcement is for *The Gentile’s rule to end*. Christ, The Messiah, takes back His *promised land* and warns the world to repent. The Seventh Seal is opened and there is *silence* or *world peace* for about half an hour (a very short time). Then, His trumpets

will blow, which will begin The World's Great Tribulation for 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ years. Up to this time, the world claimed, "*Peace, peace, when there is no peace.*"

During the short time of holding back the seven last plagues, the four angels blow The Seven Trumpets which covers *world history* as *The Image of The Eighth Head* rules the earth till *The End of Days*. John was told to "*eat the little book,*" then, at the beginning of *the seventh thunder*, to wait for prophecy to end The Time of The Gentiles. He was told he would prophesy again to all *the world rulers* (Revelation 10:11). After the short time of half an hour, or 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ years (this describes what the short time really is in human time), God's Sabbath Rest is ready to begin at the blowing of The Seventh Trumpet. *The Mystery of God* is about to be *announced* (Revelation 10:7).

CHAPTER 4

THE ROLL AND THE EPHAH

The Prophet told a young man that Judah should be delivered from the daughter of Babylon (Zechariah 2:7). Judah was in captivity in Neo-Babylon under Nebuchadnezzar. However, they would, eventually, be saved so they could return to Jerusalem (after seventy years). Under the original Tower of Babel, the people of Judah followed the religion of Polytheism. This is how God viewed The Babylonian World right up to The End Days.

The Two Olive Trees

The angel came to Zechariah, The Prophet and said, “*What do you see?*” Zechariah said he saw *a candlestick* made of gold. This candlestick had seven lamps. Also, the top had an opening where two olive trees stood on each side and the branches poured the olive oil into the lamp stand. Zechariah asked, “*What be [are] these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves? And he answered me and said, Know you not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth*” (Zechariah 4:12-14). Paul disclosed that these two branches of the two olive trees are Israel

and Judah. God breaks these two olive branches and grafts in *a wild olive branch*, which represents The Gentiles. Paul declared The Gentiles will be grafted into the natural olive tree until The Time of The Gentiles have been completed (Romans 11:17-25). This is exactly what Jesus revealed would happen before He returns (Luke 21). At that time, Israel will be *saved* (Romans 11:26).

Zechariah's prophecy starts with Israel's and Judah's captivity. It follows with The Jews' *return* to Jerusalem, after seventy years, to restore The Temple. This is known as The Troublesome Times until The Gentile World Rule of Babylon is completed. Notice who delivers them, "*Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, you and your fellows that sit before you: for they are men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth my servant, the BRANCH. For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, said the LORD of hosts and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day*" (Zechariah 3:8-9).

Christ declares He is *that branch* (vine) and God is The One who prunes the vines (John 15:1-2). Every branch (olive branches) that does not bear fruit is taken away and every branch that bears fruit is *purged* to bear more fruit. This is exactly what Paul said.

Israel and Judah, except for a remnant, are replaced by The Gentiles until Jesus returns. This is exactly why Christ had John write *The Book of Revelation* about His *Seven Churches*, which are The Seven Can-

dlesticks. They, likewise, have gone astray and need *purging*. The Remnant of Israel and The Churches of God, as God's *Two Anointed Ones*, are His *Two Witnesses*. He warns them to come out of Babylon, just as Israel and Judah have been told (Revelation 18:4). Notice how long Babylon and God's *curse* lasts. This is because The Temple and The Priests of The Temple were corrupt. *A worldwide curse* had to be proclaimed. Joshua, The High Priest, had clothes which were *filthy* (Zechariah 3:3-4). Finally, God will cleanse The Priesthood and the people through *the branch*. How does this occur? "*Then said he to me, This is the curse that goes forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that steals shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that swears shall be cut off as on that side according to it*" (Zechariah 5:3). The angels have told you this wicked system will be cut off.

Then, amazingly, the angel reveals the appearance of *an ephah*. An "*ephah*" is "*what The High Priest wears on his breastplate*" to prophesy and declare God's *will*. This ephah has two women with *wings* who lift the ephah over *the earth's wickedness*. This *evil ephah prophecy*, is from *The Land of Shinar (Babylon)*. *The original Tower of Babel* was in Babylon in The Land of Shinar (Genesis 11:2). This ephah reveals how Babel and Egypt covers the whole world with its paganism. Israel and Judah have forgotten *The One True God* and *Father* of everyone.

Joshua's garments were *corrupted* with *false gods* (Zechariah 3:3). All Jerusalem has been deceived by Satan (Zechariah 3:1-2). The Branch (Christ) is The

One who will, eventually, save Jerusalem from *the fire*. Jesus is The Stone which God *laid*. The Stone will remove *the iniquity* on the land in *one day* – *The Day of The Lord* (Zechariah 3:8-9). What is the iniquity that prevails over Israel and Judah?

At this time, Israel and Judah are prosperous. They feel safe on their lands because they made agreements with the surrounding nations. They tend, through prosperity, to forget God and His ways. They are great churchgoers. Judah has The Temple, attends The Feasts of God and offers sacrifices for their sins (Isaiah 1).

What they fail to understand is the purpose of God's *Law* and what they are required to do. Zechariah prophesies about these sins and they will go into captivity for them, "*And the word of the LORD came to Zechariah, saying, Thus speaks the LORD of hosts [armies], saying, Execute true judgment [justice] and show mercy and compassions every man to his brother: And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; and let none of you imagine evil [take advantage] against his brother in your heart [motivation]*" (Zechariah 7:8-10).

God's *Law* was designed to reveal *sin* and that the people should not be *unrighteous*. Those at The Tower of Babel followed their own religion with their *evil hearts*. Israel and Judah had *a wrong heart* and held *the truth* in *unrighteousness* (Romans 1:18). God's wrath or The Lord's Day is at The End of Days when Christ returns with The Seven Last Plagues.

The Curse

The roll is the curse which covers the whole world until The Messiah comes and saves Israel and Judah. Israel and Judah will again become one nation, which will lead to *The Millennium* and a thousand years of peace (Ezekiel 36-48). “*Rejoice greatly, O daughter [last days] of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, your King comes to you: he is just and having salvation; lowly and riding upon an ass and upon a colt the foal of an ass. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim and the horse from Jerusalem and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace to the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea and from the river even to the ends of the earth*” (Zechariah 9:9-10). Do you grasp what Zechariah just wrote?

Jesus, The Christ, The Messiah was supposed to come to earth only once! Immediately after Jesus rode on the ass, going into Jerusalem, He was to bring *world peace*! The Millennium was supposed to begin at that time. The Prophet stated this occurred when *beauty and bands* (Israel and Judah) were broken. God’s *covenant and brotherhood* were broken. If Judah would have accepted Jesus as The King riding the foal, then The 1,000 Years of Peace would have started (Zechariah 9:10). He was predestined to bring *world peace*! The Millennium was to begin at that time. He will restore Israel and Judah for thirty pieces of silver in the potter’s field (Judas Iscariot sold Jesus for thirty pieces of silver) (Zechariah 11:10-17). That was the price paid for Christ, so the potter can remold and reshape Is-

rael and Judah as one godly nation who will *witness to the world* (Zechariah 9:10). However, The Romans still would have killed Jesus. This means the thirty pieces of silver would still be paid for by everyone's sins in the process to remold and restore Israel. Then, *The Glorified True Messiah* would start The Millennium with His Bride. The Government of Rome will be destroyed and The Kingdom of God will be in charge.

That is why Jesus came in the flesh. However, Judah rejected their Messiah. They acted like great churchgoers, but they were still *corrupt*. The Temple had been defiled and ruled by Herod and Rome. Nothing really changed from Zechariah's day. Because of all this, *the world curse* remains to this day (Malachi 4:6). *Evilness, the false ephah* of The Babylonian government and religion still dominates the world. This will continue until Christ's *second coming*. Then, Christ will become King of Kings and the world's curse will be completely removed.

CHAPTER 5

THE TEN WORLD RULERS

Justinian's *eighth head of the beast*, as an image of the seven-headed beast, is a curse for the world. The two women riding the prophetic ephah, which is ancient, are destroyed by *the beast* who turns against *the whore* that deceived it.

Nebuchadnezzar's Dream

Daniel 2 retells Nebuchadnezzar's dream about *a great image*, which Daniel interprets as being four ruling kingdoms. The four kingdoms include Babylon, Media-Persia, Greco-Macedonia and Rome. Rome, under Justinian, was started by Constantine and was *the seventh head of the beast*. Justinian restored The Old Roman Empire, geographically, and temporarily. It was finally weakened by The Bubonic Plague and, then, conquered by The West. *Justinian's Flea* is a good book to read. Perhaps a library has it or you can order it.

The image of the beast (the eighth head), which is of *the seventh*, prevails until Christ returns. You have found how government, religion, health, education, commerce and even entertainment were enjoined upon The Roman Government. The Mark of The Beast has been in the world since The Tower of Ba-

bel and it will continue until *The End of Days*. The world, finally, worships *this image of the eighth beast*. They falsely think *this image is the savior* of humanity. Charlemagne, Napoleon, The Kaisers, Hitler and others throughout history restore and worship *this image* in The End of Days. There are many anti-Christ's or saviors until the final anti-Christ comes (II Thessalonians 2). These anti-Christ's, who are against Christ, believe they know what is best for the world. Biblically, they are known as the daughters of the beast or *harlots* of the original Babylon under Nimrod. They ruled over Babel and Egypt.

The Ten Kings

Today, Christians are told to watch for specific events so they can know when The True Christ will come. He will come with all His angels to receive His bride in the clouds. No specific day or time has been set for Christ's *return*. However, Jesus left Christians some clear events to look for. This is so they can be *the wise* who can determine His *return*. God's wise ones will know these events. It is a time when knowledge will explode and God's truth will become more evident. Many will turn to *righteousness*. This turn to *righteousness* continues right to the time of *The Last Resurrection* (Daniel 12:2-3). At this time, Michael, The Archangel of God's people, along with God's angels, will be at war with Satan and his angels. It is a time of world war which culminates at Armageddon. The armies will surround Jerusalem, which is like Sodom and Egypt. It is like the symbolism of the great whore with *the seven hills* (Zechariah 14). This is the end of

Great Babylon, the center of worship for all the religions of the world. It is a time of *world trouble*. Who is involved in this *Time of Trouble*?

Peace, Peace, But No Peace

According to “*the image*” in Daniel 2, the last world Gentile government will be fulfilled or completed by Ten World Rulers. With these ten, one is worshipped as *a savior* or Messiah and leader. This ruler is the last anti-Christ. This anti-Christ uses a human form of government based upon human nature or *logic*. It is a duplicate of *The Image of The Eighth Beast* that was started by Justinian, because it was at *The Tower of Babel*. The world will be *one*. Through their *human imagination*, nothing will be restrained from them.

This last human government will be founded upon *commerce* or worldwide financial enterprises dictated and controlled by the government. Freedom of choice will no longer be available. The pressure now enjoined upon the world is like The Mark of The Beast. Buying or selling will be restricted by government *mandate*. World globalization will be the only choice for commerce. *Survival of the fittest* will be at its peak. Everyone will worship this Image of The Beast (Revelation 13:10-18). (Read the book, *The Mark of The Beast*).

Only God's *people* will experience survival and peace. Commerce for all others will be difficult. It will be a time of *faith* for Christians. When *the ten kings* unite worldwide and are competitively in agreement, world prosperity will be everywhere and peace will be de-

clared. There will, probably, be *a one-world currency*, also.

This union is highly competitive (Daniel 2:33). It is *carnal* and has a motivated, beast-like manner. Each world ruler (numbering ten) will only want what is best for those under their rule. When economic conferences are held, each will look to prosper their area – only. It will be like Congressmen getting perks for their districts. The Ten Toes of Daniel 2, which consist of *iron* and *clay*, will *dominate world rule*.

Commercial success is dependant upon world trade. Agreements will have to be made when each region of the world negotiates the best deal they can get. Militarily, they are united and as powerful as *iron*. They are The Mark of The Beast, “666” (*a lion, a bear and a leopard combined*). However, the world will be divided because everyone will want the global assets, especially energy. The battle will be between The Middle East and the rest of the world. These nations include The King of The North and The King of The South (Psalm 83).

Today, the unrest is between Palestine and Israel. Who has a legal right to Jerusalem? Is it Israel or the rest of The Middle East? These times, as shown in *The Bible* in Zechariah and Isaiah, are known as *troublesome times* for Israel. The Jews have been in *troublesome times* since the restoration of The Temple beginning with Cyrus, The Mede. It continued until *the destruction* of The Temple in 70 A.D. by Titus. This was *the first time of trouble*, which is exactly as Dan-

iel predicted. Now, present day Jews are in *a time of trouble* over Jerusalem.

The Second Tribulation

Christ predicted that *the first tribulation* would be *the destruction of The Temple* in 70 A.D. (Matthew 24). God's people were told to flee Jerusalem and go into the mountains. Pray that your flight will not be on The Sabbath Day. Many ended up in Pella safely as Christians. Now, troublesome times for Judah are upon the world once again. Will they attack Iran with a nuclear bomb? Will Israel hold back and wait for a negotiated settlement, or will they strike? Trouble, trouble, trouble – nothing but trouble is bound to happen.

The Seventh Trumpet sounds with the appearance of *the first worldwide disaster*. This will announce God's *intervention* in world affairs. Then, *three woes* will follow, which includes war (Revelation 8-9). People will be scared to death and try to find caves to hide in. They are the ones who follow The Mark of The Beast. However, they still, will not repent (Revelation 9:21).

The *greenhouse debacle* is forced upon the world as *the cause of all troubles*. Miraculous, technological inventions burst upon the world scene as the solutions to all their problems. At The Seventh Trumpet, John revealed how the rest of *The Book of Revelation* was allowed to be known by the nations, tongues and kings (Revelation 10:7, 11). *The second great tribulation* is underway for Israel and is merely a continuation of

the first tribulation. The world will be in prosperity and peace. However, there will be *no peace*. During this time, The Christians who have grown, *spiritually*, will be protected from Satan and his armies. They will hide in *the wilderness*. This world, because of God's *intervention* through The Seven Trumpets, will swallow up the *satanic forces*. These same forces make *war* against The Christians who only keep *The Ten Commandments* in The Letter but are not growing, *spiritually* (Revelation 12:12-17). They are *the five virgins* who did not prepare themselves, *spiritually*, for The Groom (Matthew 25).

God excuses those who know Christ is coming but feel they, only, have to keep *The Ten Commandments* in The Letter. They just do not understand that they should continue growing, *spiritually*. *They will go into the tribulation* (Revelation 11). This forms the basis of *the parable of the virgins*, who are God's people but are running out of *oil* (God's Holy Spirit) because they thought God wanted to be worshipped by *the human works* of *The Law*. These Christians and Messianic Jews are going into tribulation because they are running out of oil (The Holy Spirit). The 144,000 Israelites are The Witnesses of God which makes them *the candles* or *the light* of the world. They must go through this *continued* Great Tribulation in order to become The Bride of Christ. They need to become *worthy* to be His *wife* by becoming, *spiritually*, righteous in heart and mind (Revelation 11).

Now the stage is set. The Seventh Trumpet sounds and The Eighth Image of The Seventh Beast becomes

aware that The Great Tribulation has begun. They are warned that The Two Witnesses of God are The 144,000 Israelites and The Gentile Christians. This is especially true when considering they will be *resurrected* after three days. The armies of The Ten Heads assemble at Armageddon for their battle over Jerusalem. This battle will settle the troublesome times between Israel and The Middle Eastern Nations. These Eastern Nations want to extinguish The Nation of Israel. They attack the whore (Babylon), The City of Jerusalem (Psalm 83:1-5).

At The End Time, Jerusalem, The Great Whore (Babylon) will fall. Half of The City of Jerusalem will be destroyed. A worldwide earthquake splits Jerusalem in half and creates a large valley. *The great rift valley* opens and many are killed. Half the population will go into captivity and women will be ravished. Babylon, The Great will *fall* and the merchants of the world will begin to mourn (Revelation 18).

At this Seventh Trumpet, Christ, with *the Holy angels*, descends from heaven and unleashes God's wrath. The Seven Last Plagues are released, which ends with *seventy-five pound hail stones*. Finally, Christ meets The 144,000 Israelites with the multitude of Gentiles (The Bride of Christ) in the clouds. This ends The Times of The Gentiles and Christ becomes The King of Kings. Then, The Engagement Period (The One Thousand Years) begins and brings Salvation to all Israel (Zechariah 8:22-23).

Then, the rest of the world will have their chance for

Salvation. During *The Millennium*, The Groom's engagement to The Bride, The Wedding Feast will be announced. (Read the book, *The Wedding Feast*). Jesus, as King of Kings, with His Bride, sends invitations to The Wedding Feast (Revelation 21). These invitations go out to all the world. First, the invitation goes to Israel, then, to all the world, to both the *bad* and *good*.

Watch

Christians do not know the day or hour that Christ will return. Only God knows (Acts 1). But, clearly, you know what to watch for, so be sure you don't miss the clues you have been given. For safety's sake, you will need to continue to grow, *spiritually*, in God's Holy Spirit, which leads you to *truth* (John 16:13). Here is what the wise must watch for:

- 1) End of The Times of Gentile Rule (human government) (Luke 21).
- 2) The Bride must grow, *spiritually*, to be *worthy* to be Christ's Bride (to *the death*, if necessary).
- 3) Gentile *rule* is an Image of The Eighth Beast, which is a violent system and ends in world war (Revelation 11).
- 4) The world leaders of all nations must appear to control world prosperity and commerce. Every aspect of Justinian's *image* is dominant. It is backed up by combined *military force* like a lion, bear and leopard combined. It is made

of iron, but includes clay. It is held together by competition and *self-interest*.

5) Christians will, again, be persecuted or martyred for Christ.

Take Christ's admonition seriously, "*For as a snare [trap] shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch you [Christians] therefore and pray always, that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass and to stand before the Son of man*" (Luke 21:35-36).

You, now, have the facts from *The Bible* combined with world history. Your life, in the future, will not be pleasant if you do not have God's protection. It is to your benefit to pray, study and, with true repentance, ask to be given His Holy Spirit. With God's Holy Spirit, you can grow spiritually (John 1:17). You can increase in talents so you can become a Son of God. Then, God will unfold "The Royal Carpet" to the wondrous world He has planned for His family.

BABYLON – VOL. III

THE TEN LOST TRIBES

Part 4

By

ART MOKAROW

Copyright TXu 1-746-741 – *The Ten Lost Tribes*

Puzzles – Vol. I

God's Puzzle Solved

God's Puzzle Completed

The Mystery of God

Prophecy Is Cyclical

God's Mystery Fulfilled

Image – Vol. II

Sons Of God

The Magi And Christ's Birth

Jesus, The Son Of Man

Testimony Of The Messiah

Babylon – Vol. III

What Is Babylon?

What Is Slavery?

The Eighth Head Of The Beast

The Ten Lost Tribes

The Mark Of The Beast

What Is Idolatry?

Testimony – Vol. IV

Is The Bible Inspired?

The Goodness Of God's Law

The True Churches Of God

Temple – Vol. V

History Of God's Law

The Christian Sabbath

Who Is God?

The Temple Of God

Deception – Vol. VI

God's Old And New Covenant

What's It All About?

Morality And Economics

The Times Of The Gentiles

Satan's Deception

Worship – Vol. VII

God's Work

The Original Bible

Discovering God

Faith With Works

God's Plan Of Salvation

Spiritual Growth

Faith That Saves

Prophecy – Vol. VIII

Revelation Uncovered

The Great Apostasy

God's Story

History Of Revelation

Teaching – Vol. IX

The Wisdom Of Jesus And Solomon

God's School

God's Science Vs. Human Science

Works – Vol. X

What Is Man?

Morality – Pathway To Economic Prosperity

Don't Bury Your Talents

God's Work Vs. Man's Work

Other Books

Christ In You

The White Throne Judgment

God's Sabbath And Holy Days

God's Will

Satan's Image

God's Kingdom

The Wedding Feast

God's Two Priesthoods

Truths, Creeds And Doctrines

Who Is The Messiah?

Solomon's Temple Pillars

Paul's Religion

Who And What Is God's Word?

What Is A Marriage?

Lake Of Fire – The Judgment

Chronology Of Christ

The End Is The Beginning

Origin Of Baptism

Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven

Seeking God

Jubilee Year

God's Three Covenants

God's Gift Of Inheritance

All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright notice may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any informational storage system without written permission from the copyright owner. Printed in The United States of America.

THE TEN LOST TRIBES

CONTENTS

| | |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| <i>PREFACE</i> | v |
| <i>INTRODUCTION</i> | vii |
| BLINDNESS – IN PART | 1 |
| THE TWO STICKS | 5 |
| WHAT IS THE TRIBULATION? | 11 |
| THE FLYING ROLL | 17 |
| THE EPHAH AND THE WORLD | 23 |
| A WORTHY NATION | 27 |
| THE APOSTLE TO ISRAEL | 33 |
| CAN TWO WALK TOGETHER? | 39 |
| ISRAEL IN CAPTIVITY | 45 |
| JACOB’S BLESSING | 49 |
| BABYLON, THE GREAT | 55 |
| THE BLESSINGS OF JOSEPH | 63 |

PREFACE

After Solomon died, his son, Rehoboam, began to rule. However, The Ten Tribes of Israel did not want to be ruled by him. Rehoboam refused to lower *taxes*, so The Ten Tribes split from The House of David by choosing Jeroboam as their king. Rehoboam, as King of Judah over The House of David, aggravated the situation by raising more taxes. Only two and a half tribes stayed with Rehoboam. When The Ten Tribes departed from The Kingdom of David, they were called The Kingdom of Israel. Israel, under King Jeroboam, established their capitol in Samaria. Rehoboam, King of Judah, had his capitol in Jerusalem, which contained The Temple and The Levites as Priests.

Over the years, The Tribes of Israel began to follow Baal as their *god* and were taken captive by The Assyrians. The House of Israel (The Ten Tribes) was considered *lost* when they were in captivity. From ancient times, scholars have continued to search for these Ten Tribes. This book will go into detail regarding The Lost Tribes. No money is accepted for this book. Your criticisms and comments are appreciated. (Please include any scripture which you think we may have overlooked). Also, we use The King James Version of *The Bible* in all our books.

Address: Art Mokarow, Box 1197, Montgomery, TX 77356

E-mail: art@mokarow.com (Comments and Questions)

Websites: www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com (Books)

www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net (Articles)

INTRODUCTION

Many scholars have written about The Ten Lost Tribes of Israel. Some claim they are scattered in different parts of the world. Others can actually trace their history from Turkey into Europe. Still others claim they can be found in Britain and America. What is the truth? Were The Ten Tribes of Israel lost or not? Is it possible for some historians to actually know where the descendants of these ancient people exist today? Since *The Bible* is The Word of God and is prophetic in nature, then, what does *Scripture* reveal concerning The Ten Lost Tribes? Were they really *lost*?

The Book Of Isaiah

In Hebrew, the name “*Isaiah*” means “*God saves.*” In the history of Israel, you find *prophecy* describing the beginning of Israel’s decline with the worship of Baal. This descent into evil caused God to reject His *chosen people*. Beginning with the reign of Rehoboam, The Ten Tribes of Israel became *a violent and wicked people*. Their conduct was similar to that of The Gentiles living around them. By Elijah’s time, he believed he was the only one remaining who worshipped The One True God.

Judah remained loyal, especially when good kings came along, like Hezekiah. This one good period alone extended Judah’s time in Jerusalem for 15 more years. One hundred and thirty years after The Ten Tribes of Israel were taken captive by The Assyrians, they were assumed to be lost. At that time, Judah was taken into captivity by Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon. Consequently, Israel (The Twelve Tribes) lost The Promised

Land as their God-given possession and inheritance. At that time, The Gentiles took possession of God's property.

God said, "*Hear, O heavens and give ear, O earth: for the LORD has spoken, I have nourished and brought up children and they have rebelled against me. The ox knows his owner and the ass his master's crib: but Israel does not know, my people do not consider. Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel to anger, they are gone away backward. Why should you be stricken any more? You will revolt more and more: the whole head [mind] is sick and the whole heart faint*" (Isaiah 1:2-5).

This proclamation by Isaiah applies not only to Israel, but to all of the heavenly host. This includes the angels and everyone in the whole world. *The Book of Isaiah* reveals God's indictment of Israel. Isaiah gives a stern warning that God was about to make *void* His *marriage covenant* (divorce) with Israel. Judah followed Israel into apostasy. As a consequence, God intended to *divorce* Judah, also (Deuteronomy 24:1-4). This procedure was according to *The Law of Moses*, which meant the marriage must be *voided*. This action was taken because they committed *fraud* against God (by committing political adultery).

On the surface, Israel appeared to be honoring God through their *Works of The Law*. However, they did not learn from *The Law*. God identified Israel with *Sodom and Gomorrah* (Isaiah 1:10). Here is what God said about their *human works*, "*To what purpose is the*

multitude of your sacrifices to me? Said the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks or of lambs or of he goats. When you come to appear before me, who has required this at your hand [human works], to tread my [they were real church-goers] courts? Bring no more vain oblations [offerings]; incense is an abomination to me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting [Atonement – Isaiah 58]. Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hates: they are a trouble to me; I am weary to bear them. And when you spread forth your hands [in prayer], I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when you make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood [war]. Wash you, make you clean [baptism]; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil; Learn to do well [good works]; seek judgment [justice], relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless [no inheritance], plead for the widow [alone]. Come now and let us reason together [like Job], said the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red [bloody] like crimson, they shall be as wool [sheared lamb]. If you be willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land: But if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured with the sword [war, captivity]: for the mouth [word] of the LORD has spoken it” (Isaiah 1:11-20).

Out of His own mouth, God preached *The Gospel of The Kingdom of God*. God allowed everyone to know *The Gospel*. It was preached to everyone. Israel was to be *first* among the other nations, but, now, Israel was prophesied to be last. The Israelites performed *The Works of The Law of Moses*, but they did not un-

derstand *the purpose* of what they were doing. The Apostle Paul addresses the same situation about *religious works*, “*Let no man therefore judge you in meat [clean and unclean], or in drink, or in respect of an holiday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow [darkness] of things to come [prophecy]; but the body is of Christ*” (Colossians 2:16-17). This is exactly the same message you read in Isaiah 1.

These human works and *The Law of Moses* are not intended to be *a point of judgment* (justice) because they are part of *an overall prophecy* (Hebrews 10:1). God hated them because they didn’t get the point. They never seemed to want to follow God’s directions.

As Isaiah 1 stated, God intended The Works of *The Law* to bring them to Christ (I Corinthians 12). Shadows are related to aspects of *darkness*. Shadows are certainly *not in the light*. Christ was *The Light* of The World (John 1:9).

The Law of Moses was designed to lead them to Christ (Galatians 3:24). Israel did not want to listen as is the case for some Christians today. Many Messianic Jews still do not get the point, either.

The Divorce

“*How is [did] the faithful city become an harlot! It [Jerusalem] was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers [violence]*” (Isaiah 1:21). Israel and Judah, in Jerusalem, became *harlots* (adulterers). This is God’s response, “*And I will turn my hand upon you and purely purge away your dross [uselessness] and take away all your tin [cheap metal]: And I will restore*

your judges as at the first and your counsellors as at the beginning [Moses]: afterward you shall be called, The city of righteousness [New Jerusalem], the faithful city. Zion shall be redeemed with judgment [justice] and her converts with righteousness” (Isaiah 1:25-27).

The Book of Isaiah is a critical evaluation, not only about Israel but about all entities in heaven and on the earth. In this short space of time, you have just read the complete *Gospel* of The Kingdom of God. In short, all Israel and Judah, with *Jerusalem*, will be saved (Romans 11:25-26).

Paul tells you Jesus prophesied the same (Luke 21:24 and Romans 11:25). All Israel, including Judah and Israel, will be saved. The so-called Ten Lost Tribes will be *saved* just as the name “*Isaiah*” is defined as “*God saves.*” Read *The Book of Isaiah*, carefully, to discern how The Ten Tribes of Israel became *lost* and how they will be united again with *Judah* as *The One House of God* in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 1

BLINDNESS – IN PART

Isaiah foretold the captivity of Israel and what will happen when God redeems them. Read The Apostle Paul's explanation of the specifics of Israel's captivity (Romans 11).

First And Last

Zechariah put it this way, “For who has despised the day of small things? For they shall rejoice and shall see the plummet [a measuring tool] in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth” (Zechariah 4:10).

This is amazing. Zerubbabel received an edict from Cyrus, The King of The Medes, to let The Jews rebuild The Temple of God in Jerusalem. Judah had been held captive in Babylon for seventy years. What Zerubbabel did was perceived as *small things* in regards to Israel's and Judah's captivity. This was followed by the rebuilding of God's *temple*. Zerubbabel obtained the measurement of the temple for the restoration. This was accomplished in *troublesome times*. Zechariah stated how this Time of Trouble for Israel and Judah was only *a small part* of what was, actually, happening. Consider this saying, “*Not by might [militarily], nor by power, but by my spirit, says the LORD of*

hosts” (Zechariah 4:6). Zechariah saw *two olive trees* – on the right side and on the left side – of *the candlestick* (Menorah). He asked what these represented. God answered by saying, “*Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth*” (Zechariah 4:14). These are the two cherubim who are constantly beside God’s *throne* and positioned over The Ark of The Covenant.

These two cherubs empty “*the holy oil*” of God’s Holy Spirit so it can light *The Menorah* (7 candlesticks). These two cherubs give God’s Holy Spirit (power) to *the two olive trees*. Who do these *olive trees* represent? An amazing prophecy is about to *unfold* concerning Israel and The Gentiles’ future. This prophecy was given by The Apostle Paul, “*For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: If by any means I may provoke to emulation [jealousy] them which are my flesh [Israel] and might save some of them. For if the casting away of them [Israel] be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead? For if the firstfruit [is Paul] be holy [God’s people], the lump is also holy: and if the root [cherubs] be holy, so are the branches*” (Romans 11:13-16).

Israel and Judah, God’s chosen people, become Holy through His Holy Spirit. In captivity, during these *troublesome times*, they still belong to God.

These *olive trees*, as a symbol of The Tree of Life, are guarded constantly by God’s *two anointed cherubs*. This *olive tree*, along with all of its branches are con-

sidered *Holy*. Notice what occurs, “*Boast not* [Gentiles] *against the branches. But if you boast, you bear not the root, but the root you. You will say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. Well; because of unbelief* [faith] *they were broken off* [slavery] *and you stand by faith. Be not high minded, but fear: For if God spared not the natural branches* [Israel and Judah], *take heed lest he also spare not you*” (Romans 11:18-21). Paul describes what happened to Israel and Judah when they went into captivity as *slaves*. Paul warned The Gentile Christians that the same could happen to them. Wow!

Paul relates the history of God’s rejection of His chosen people (Israel and Judah) in Isaiah and Zechariah’s time. Then, you can proceed through, to Paul’s day, where God gave His Holy Spirit to The Gentiles (Acts 15).

Paul warned The Gentiles not to get too big-headed about their *calling* and *future rewards*. Israel and Judah did this when they became big headed and, consequently, ended up in captivity as slaves.

Israel’s Future

Paul proves The Lost Tribes of Israel and Judah *do not* become *two great nations* like The United States and Great Britain. They do, however, *become great* when The Times of The Gentiles have ended, just as Jesus predicted, “*For I would not, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own conceits* [eyes]; *that blindness in part*

*is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved [as a nation]: as it is written, There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob [Israel]: For this is my covenant to them, when I shall take away their sins” (Romans 11:25-27). (Read the book, *The Times of The Gentiles*).*

God will not make Israel or The Jews into great nations until The Gentile Rule *ends* and Christ returns. This is quite clear.

The Lost Tribes of Israel or Judah becoming world-wide empires of greatness (before The Times of The Gentiles conclude) is diametrically opposed to all prophecy – *Old and New (Testaments)*.

This book only covers a partial proof by God’s Prophets. This *truth* is overwhelming along with the prophecies from *The Book of Jeremiah*. Besides, these are The Very Words of Jesus.

Israel’s future, for both The Ten Tribes of Israel and Judah, is preordained to occur when The Gentile rule ends. At that time, The Messiah will return to start The Millennium and *the two sticks* of Israel will be rejoined. Where did The Ten Tribes go? What have they been doing since the time of their captivity until The Messiah comes?

CHAPTER 2

THE TWO STICKS

The Valley of Dry Bones, historically, predicts what happens to *the two sticks* or branches of *the olive tree*. They will be grafted back into *the two olive trees* (Ezekiel 37).

A Physical Resurrection

At the time of *The First Resurrection* when Christ comes and meets His bride in *the clouds*, there will be a simultaneous *physical resurrection* of all Israel who died in past ages. God asks Ezekiel, “*Can these bones live?*” (Ezekiel 37:3). Ezekiel tells God He knows the answer. Then, God lets Ezekiel know who these dry bones are, “*Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts*” (Ezekiel 37:11).

These Israelite people include all of Israel from the past. In fact, they know they are *not saved* and recognize they are, truly, *lost*. Only those who meet Jesus in *the clouds* are *the saints* and The Bride of Christ. “*Therefore prophesy and say to them, Thus says the Lord God; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves and cause you to come up out of your graves and bring you into the land of Israel. And you shall know that I*

am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people and brought you up out of your graves, And shall put my spirit in you and you shall live and I shall place you in your own land: then shall you know that I the LORD have spoken it and performed it, said the LORD” (Ezekiel 37:12-14).

The Israelites said they were *lost* so God has a plan to return them to *The Promised Land of Israel*. This includes *the resurrected* Israelites of old, who already died. Wherever these *lost Israelites* are, even though they *rejected* God by worshipping Baal, they will be considered God’s people, once again. In their captivity, they are living among The Gentiles not knowing they are Israelites. Until The Messiah returns and brings them back as His people, they will be rejected by Him. *The Lost Tribes in captivity* cannot be *blessed* in any way, as The United States or Great Britain have been blessed. God’s blessings upon Joseph cannot come to pass until all the individuals return to their *own property* during *The Millennium*. They are *cursed*, which means they are *lost* to God until The Times of The Gentiles are *fulfilled*. The United States and Great Britain are Gentiles with Israelites intermixed among them.

No Longer Two Sticks

The Apostle Paul made a prediction about *the holy sticks*, which are *the branches broken off the natural olive tree*. They are The Gentiles who will be grafted into *the natural olive tree*. Before they were grafted in, they were *a wild olive tree* living in *the darkness*

of *the world*. Here is Paul's forecast for the future of these *two olive branches*, "*For if you were cut out [lost] of the olive tree which is wild [lost] by nature and were grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree [Tree of Life]: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches [the dried sticks], be grafted into their own olive tree?*" (Romans 11:24). These are *dry bones* with *no life* in them. They are in a lost state, but with God's Spirit, will become *living branches* to be grafted back into their *natural living olive tree*. At that time, they will be returned to The Land of Israel (Ezekiel 37).

Paul tells *all Israel* (The Ten Lost Tribes and Judah) that they will be *saved* (Romans 11:25). Ezekiel 37 can be used to explain Romans 11 and vice versa.

With Israel and Judah serving as The *Menorah*, they are to be *witnesses to the world*. However, they were rejected by God. They were left in Gentile nations as *captives* so they didn't have a chance to become great nations. It would, only, have happened when those who were *first* became *last* and, then, were made *first again*.

For God to make Israel and Judah into *great nations* as The United States and Britain, it would be a *prophetic contradiction* of The Word of God. Until God restores them to be *first* again, Israel and Judah are to remain in a Time of Jacob's Trouble or *tribulation*.

The two sticks are *dead branches*. There are no *healing leaves* available until the process of photosynthesis begins. Carbon dioxide must be absorbed by the leaves

and, then, with *sunshine and water, the tree's branches* can, once again, grow. At that time, the leaves will expel *oxygen for life* so they can *flourish*. Until then, these *dead branches* cannot grow and become *a great tree* as was depicted in Daniel's day under *Nebuchadnezzar*. Here, prophetically, is what *a great nation* must be doing if it is to continue to *live and grow*. "*The tree grew and was strong [militarily] and the height [greatness] thereof reached to heaven [atmosphere] and the sight [great] thereof to the end of all the earth [an empire]: The leaves [living] thereof were fair and the fruit [rich] thereof much [wealthy] and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field [world] had shadow [protection] under it and the fowls [eagles] of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof and all flesh [world] was fed of it*" (Daniel 4:11-12). This Babylon truly was *a great worldwide empire* just like The United States and Great Britain. The *two sticks* were just the opposite. While in captivity, neither were prosperous, productive or *great*. They are dried up branches until God restores them to their *rightful place* – not as *two great nations* but *one great nation*.

Prophetically, The Ten Lost Tribes of Israel and Judah cannot become great nations. Here is God's future promise. *The two sticks*, include The House of Israel (ten tribes) and The House of Judah (2½ Tribes), will be restored as *one stick*, The Nation of Israel (Ezekiel 37:15-28).

Specifically, this includes Joseph, who is the stick of Ephraim, and all of Israel (Ten Lost Tribes), who are part of these *two dried up or lost sticks* (Ezekiel

37:16). They cannot become two great nations until God *unites* them as *one stick*, which is now *a branch* restored to *the olive tree*.

The first who became *last* are no longer *last* but becomes *first* again. They cannot be nations of any consequence until Christ brings them back from *captivity*. This does not occur until The Times of The Gentiles are *fulfilled*. Until, then, only *The Gentiles* can rule the world or any part of it, just as Babylon, The Great did.

If Judah or Israel rules the world before The Times of The Gentiles are *fulfilled*, then they would have to, prophetically, be *The Gentiles*.

CHAPTER 3

WHAT IS THE TRIBULATION?

Many view *The Tribulation* as a one-time event. They see The Tribulation as beginning from the fall of Judah under Titus in 70 A.D. Others regard it as a future tribulation before Christ returns. Prophecy foretells a very different definition, as you will clearly read in this chapter. A surprise is coming which, scripturally, clarifies what the tribulation truly is and how long it will last.

A False Labor Pain

After seventy years of captivity, a small group of The Tribe of Judah returned to Jerusalem to rebuild *the temple*. It wasn't easy for them to accomplish this task. Their property had been given to The Gentiles. The Jews, definitely, didn't like it. The area belonging to The Ten Tribes of Israel had been sieged by The Babylonians. All that was left around Jerusalem were The Jews and some Israelites who were, basically, farmers from the time of Nebuchadnezzar.

Many inhabitants around Jerusalem were spies and enemies of The Jews. With Zerubbabel as Governor, they began to build *the foundation of the temple* under severe hardships.

Seventy years covers a king's lifetime. Almost all who had gone into captivity were no longer alive. The Prophet Daniel was pleading to God, in prayer, for The Jews to be restored to their land. *“And now, O Lord our God, that has brought your people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand and has gotten you renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly. O Lord, according to all your righteousness, I beseech you, let your anger and your fury be turned away from your city Jerusalem, your holy mountain: because for our sins and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and your people are become a reproach to all that are about us. Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of your servant and his supplications and cause your face to shine upon your sanctuary [temple] that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. O my God, incline your ear and hear; open your eyes and behold our desolations and the city which is called by your name [Jerusalem]: for we do not present our supplications before you for our righteousness, but for your great mercies”* (Daniel 9:15-18).

Daniel prayed for his people, especially for God's city (Jerusalem) and *the temple*. Here is Gabriel's reply regarding Jerusalem and *the temple area*. *“Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment [Decree of Cyrus] to restore and to build Jerusalem to the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again and the wall, even in troublesome times”* (Daniel 9:25).

God, because of Daniel's prayer, sent *a small group*

to restore Jerusalem and *the temple* (partially). Only *the foundation* and *the wall* were restored. Most of The Jews stayed in Babylon. This was, also, the time when a new Hebrew alphabet was created. It was not a copy of the original alphabet. The original alphabet had been pictorial. This new alphabet was a written alphabet influenced by The Aramaic.

What is prophetically significant is how these were not easy times for Judah or God's people. They were very *troublesome times*. What are troublesome times? Jeremiah clarified the meaning of "*troublesome times*" for Israel. "*Ask you now and see whether a man does travail with child [labor pains]? Wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail [labor] and all faces are turned into paleness? Alas! For that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it*" (Jeremiah 30:6-7).

This is a future prophecy regarding *the tribulation* which is a *Time of Jacob's Trouble*. This *Time of Trouble*, beginning with the rebuilding the foundation and wall of the temple, is like *false labor pains* for a man. It is similar to a *woman in travail* bringing about the birth of a baby. When the builders of *the temple* in Jerusalem returned, it was a *violent experience* like *labor pains*. Remember, this is only the beginning of Israel's trouble, but how long does it last?

The Bridegroom Comes

Just before The Birth of Jesus, Isaiah explained His

coming. *“Comfort you, comfort you my people says your God. Speak you comfortably to Jerusalem and cry to her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she has received of the LORD’S hand double for all her sins. The voice of him that cries in the wilderness [world], Prepare you the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a highway for our God”* (Isaiah 40:1-3). *“The grass withers, the flower fades: but the word of our God shall stand for ever. O Zion, that brings good tidings, get you up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that brings good tidings [Gospel], lift up your voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say to the cities of Judah, Behold your God! Behold, the LORD GOD will come with strong hand and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him and his work before him. He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm and carry them in his bosom and shall gently lead those that are with young”* (Isaiah 40:8-11).

Is this, *The End of Jacob’s Trouble* (tribulation)? This is nothing more than *the prophecy* of John, The Baptist, announcing *The Coming of The Messiah!* This is the coming of *good tidings* and it is very *good news*. *“The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before your face, which shall prepare your way before you. The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare you the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. John did baptize in the wilderness [world] and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins”* (Mark 1:1-4). (Read *The Book of Malachi*). **Malachi** may have been the last Prophet of God for, at least,

four hundred years.

Malachi summarizes, “*Behold, I will send my messenger and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom you seek, shall suddenly come to his temple [God’s house], even the messenger of the covenant, whom you delight in: behold, he shall come says the LORD of hosts. But who may abide the day of his coming? And who shall stand when he appears? For he is like a refiner’s fire and like fullers’ sope [soap]: And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer to the LORD an offering in righteousness. Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant to the LORD, as in the days of old and as in former years*” (Malachi 3:1-4). This is pretty clear.

This prophecy was foretold by Isaiah and Malachi and tells about The Coming of The Messiah. John serves as “*The Elijah to come*” (Malachi 4:5-6). Notice these words by Jesus about John, The Baptist, “*And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if you will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come. He that has ears to hear, let him hear*” (Matthew 11:12-15).

The Gospel of Christ is so beautiful. Mark begins with *The Gospel of Christ* and not *the kingdom*. These are *the good tidings* or *good news* about The Messiah. When Jesus was born, the angel announced, “*Glory to*

God in the highest and on earth peace, good will toward men” (Luke 2:14).

When Jesus was born, He fulfilled all the prophecies of The Prophets and what *The Law* pointed to. Jerusalem was in *a troublesome time* because it was ruled by *imposters* – just like today.

Herod, an *Edomite*, was not from The House of David – he was a foreigner. Herod’s Temple was corrupted by The Caesars picking The High Priests. They came from *the sect of The Sadducees* who weren’t Levites. What *a mess!* The Kingdom of God (Jerusalem) was embroiled in *violence*. This was not merely brought on by rulership but, also, by the zealots and other rulers.

It was time for The Messiah to come, as was foretold by The Prophets and *The Law* (Deuteronomy 18). Was this the end of Jacob’s Trouble (a tribulation as a woman in labor)?

CHAPTER 4

THE FLYING ROLL

God's Ten Tribes of Israel are now in captivity and Judah is, only, partly restored in Jerusalem. During these *troublesome times*, you will find the worst is, yet, to come. The Times of The Gentiles is filled with wickedness and violence. Jesus calls this – The Time of Sorrows – because it brings wars and rumors of war (Matthew 24).

A Curse

When Jesus came to His *temple* after John, The Baptist was put to death, He found the House of God had become corrupt, "*Saying, If you had known, even you, at least in this your day, the things which belong to your peace! But now they are hid from your eyes. For the days shall come upon you, that your enemies [Gentiles] shall cast a trench about you and compass you round and keep you in on every side, And shall lay you even with the ground and your children within you; and they shall not leave in you one stone upon another; because you knew not the time of your visitation. And he went into the temple and began to cast out them that sold therein and them that bought; Saying to them, It is written, My house [Temple] is the house of prayer: but you have made it a den of thieves*" (Luke 19:42-46). Do you

realize the prophetic significance of what *The Savior* was telling *the priests in the temple*?

This text is a repetition of what you read in Malachi. *The Book of Malachi* explains the corruption of The Levitical Priesthood and *tithing*. Instead of taking *tithes* for *the temple*, they were robbing God of His *tithes* and committing thievery. They made a business out of *tithing*. (Read the prophecy in Malachi 3:8-12). The Levites took *the tithes* because of their *personal greed*. Some ministers do the same today. Woe be to them!

During His *first coming*, Jesus came to bring *peace* to the world. But, because of misusing God's *house* and stealing God's *tithe*, *a curse* was put in place. "*Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD: And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse*" (Malachi 4:5-6).

Do you understand? Do you have ears to hear and eyes to see? Because The Levites and *Priests* corrupted God's Holy House through *a misuse of tithes*, God *cursed the whole world*. Rather than The Jews or The Ten Tribes of Israel becoming *great nations*, they caused a curse to come upon *the whole world*. There is no promise about Joseph being blessed as Ephraim and Mannaseh. Are you ready to see how extensive this global *curse* really is?

When Jesus came, He said they had lost their chance

for *peace*. From that time on, prophecy “*paused*” and had to be changed. Read how this *prophecy* failed (I Corinthians 13:8). The whole world was *cursed*. Had they accepted Jesus when He rode into Jerusalem, The Romans would have crucified Him for *treason*. Then, He would have died and would have been resurrected. Then, with the angels, He would have established *The Millennial Kingdom* of God. But, The Tribulation or *trouble* continued throughout the world.

The Wicked Flying Roll

Zechariah retold the prophecy concerning The Menorah, the source of The Tree of Life (the olive tree), and God’s two appointed cherubs. The angel told Zechariah that these two anointed angels were giving Zerubbabel God’s Holy Spirit to rebuild *the temple*. However, it would be during *troublesome times* (Zechariah 4:6). Although Jesus was crucified by The Romans, He could have been spared. Jesus said that if He had asked, God would have given a host of angels to save Him. Then, as King of Kings, The Millennium would have started.

In fact, speaking of rebuilding Zerubbabel’s *temple*, here is what the angel told The Prophet about Christ. “*And speak to him, saying, Thus speaks the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place and he shall build the temple of the LORD: Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace*

shall be between them both” (Zechariah 6:12-13). This is Christ as *The Melchizedek Priesthood – The Prince of Peace*.

Now, this *branch* entered The City of Jerusalem riding upon the foal of an ass (John 12:14-23). This coronation was *just, lowly and humble*. Wow! What is next? *“And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim and the horse from Jerusalem and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace to the heathen [Gentiles]: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea and from the river even to the ends of the earth”* (Zechariah 9:10). This is *The Millennium*. Jesus did not have to *die*. It was His *choice* to die so you could have the opportunity for Salvation.

Adam was *a type of Christ*. He, knowingly, ate the wrong fruit and died for Eve. Jesus did the same. God has thought of every possible problem. *The Gospel of Christ* is very beautiful (Mark 1:1).

Judah Didn't Learn

Judah did not learn their lessons in Babylon. However, The Ten Lost Tribes didn't learn the lesson either. *“And it shall come to pass, that as you were a curse among the heathen [Gentiles], O house of Judah [Babylon] and house of Israel; so will I save you and you shall [two sticks] be a blessing: fear not, but let your hands be strong”* (Zechariah 8:13).

There it is, *clearly prophesied*. Both Judah and The Ten Tribes of Israel are *not to be a blessing* until Christ

unites them as *one stick*. The United States and Great Britain will not receive *the blessings of Joseph* until *The Millennium* – so states God’s *word in prophecy*.

The curse upon the world was told by Malachi first, then Jesus and Zechariah. Zechariah describes a flying roll (scroll). The angel tells Zechariah this scroll is “...*the curse that goes forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that steals shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that swears shall be cut off as on that side according to it*” (Zechariah 5:1-5).

From the day when Zerubbabel was sent to rebuild *the temple* until *the branch* unites *the two sticks* (Judah and Israel), they will remain under *a curse*. According to God’s word, *the two sticks* are not under any of God’s *blessings*.

The flying roll, which is *a written scroll*, remains as *a curse* because of *the wickedness of the world*. This includes both Judah and The Ten Lost Tribes (during the entire Times of The Gentiles). It is time to search God’s *word* to learn how this *curse* exists and when it will, finally, end.

CHAPTER 5

THE EPHAH AND THE WORLD

Zechariah observes an “*ephah*.” In Hebrew “*ephah*” means a measurement of about “*a bushel container*” (heavy). This *bushel* goes forth in a manner resembling *the whole earth*. What does this *ephah* or *bushel* hold for the earth (Zechariah 5:5-6)?

Babylon The Great Whore

Jesus told His people, The Remnant of Israel (The 144,000 and The Seven Christian Churches, to come out of *Babylon* (Revelation 2:3 and Revelation 18:4). Judah, Israel and The Seven Gentile Churches were under a world curse. “*As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock: if any man hear my voice [God’s word] and open the door [choice], I will come in to him and will sup with him and he with me. To him that overcomes will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches*” (Revelation 3:19-22). Paul said the same about The Remnant of Israel and The Gentiles who were grafted into the natural olive tree. They had free choice, just as Adam and Eve had.

Here is another prophecy concerning The Twelve

Tribes of Israel. This includes all Christians. Jesus will rebuke them while *the curse of the world* continues. This was Jacob's (continued) *Time of Trouble*. Jesus continues to *rebuke* and *chastise* all Israel, who are still in captivity.

Why does Christ tell His people to come out of Babylon? What is Babylon? The Tower of Babel holds the answer. (Read Genesis 11:5-7). Babel is a condition when mankind is left to itself and is *mixed* with too many *ideas* of *good* and *evil*. "*Babel*" in Hebrew means "*gate to God's house*." A person, without God, cannot discern good or evil on their own. They do not know the way to The Gate of God's House.

God had to *divide the nations* according to their language (their inheritance). In this way, if there was anything less than *ethnic purity* (the same people), they would come up with *a plethora of ideas*.

As long as the people were *brothers* and *sisters*, ethnically, they would be in agreement *more often*. When Judah and Israel were taken captive, without God's guidance, they were *mixed* in with The Gentiles who did not understand *good* and *evil*. The outcome was *war* and *rumors of war* (as Jesus said) (Matthew 24).

Babylon, The Great Whore, is nothing more than a condition *of leaving people to themselves*, without God. On their own, they all have individual ideas of *good* and *evil* and never come to any correct conclusions. It is Babylon which ends in confusion and violence.

A Bushel Of Evil

Notice what the “*ephah*” means, The “*ephah*” in Zechariah is defined as “*a bushel covering the earth.*” What is wrong with this bushel? “*And, behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sits in the midst of the ephah. And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof. Then lifted I up mine eyes and looked and, behold, there came out two women and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven*” (Zechariah 5:7-9). *A woman is the 100 pound lead, which was cast into the middle of the ephah or bushel of wickedness. Two women built this wickedness, which originated in a certain place in a certain land. “To build it an house [temple] in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established and set there upon her own base”* (Zechariah 5:11). There it is. The Great Whore was originated by these women in *The Land of Shinar*, which is Babel at *The Original Tower of Babel* (Genesis 10:10). Shinar is where Babel was located with this *wicked base – The Tower of Babel*.

This *wickedness*, which was *a bushel full*, was held down by *a talent of lead* (75 pounds). This situation continues to this present day. Judah and Israel, in captivity among The Gentiles, are without God and are not a nation of *blessings to the world*.

Now, it is important to discover if The Ten Lost Tribes are really *lost*. Does prophecy tell you where they are

today? Yes, it does. Amazingly, they are not lost at all. They are only lost to the world and to themselves. God has a more perfect answer.

After the release of Judah from Neo-Babylon under Cyrus, The Mede, God sent out *the decree* to restore *the temple*. The restoration of *the temple* was not *complete* until Herod's day because it was still part of The Time of Jacob's Trouble when The Gentiles ruled. The trouble doesn't stop until *The Second Coming* of The Messiah.

Here is what Jesus must do from the time of His resurrection until He returns as King of Kings, "*Therefore say I to you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof*" (Matthew 21:43). Wow! Judah and Israel were *divorced* by Christ's death. *The marriage covenant of The Old Covenant* was *vanished* (Hebrews 8:13).

Jesus, by His *death* (and divorce), began *a New Covenant* or *a new marriage agreement* with *a nation* which was more *worthy*. This nation will be *determined* by its *fruits*. This is so clear and simple. You are ready to discover *a more worthy nation* through their *fruit*.

CHAPTER 6

A WORTHY NATION

Judah and Israel, as The Ten Lost Tribes, are now captive in The Gentile World. They are only *lost* to themselves and are hidden to the world. What are they doing?

Jesus And Prophecy

Your Savior warned His Disciples about *the first major prophetic event* to occur after His resurrection. It was the infiltration of *false prophets* into The Churches of God. This was the beginning of *the great falling away from the truth* of God (II Thessalonians 2). This prophecy was followed by other predicted events, “*And you shall hear of wars and rumors of wars: see that you be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines and pestilences and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows*” (Matthew 24:6-8).

Jesus was *specific* regarding *the curse* which came upon the world. All this would occur because of the extent of *wickedness* and result in *worldwide violence*. There will be no *peace* or *prosperity* for God’s people – Israel or Judah. The Messiah revealed Rome would take Judah captive in 70 A.D. with the fall of *the*

temple. Their forefathers were taken captive by Babylon around 586 B.C. The curse of the world continues (Malachi 4:6). Christ clearly described how long this captivity would be and who would be responsible, “*And they shall fall [Judah] by the edge of the sword and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled*” (Luke 21:24). Do you comprehend what Jesus just told you? *The curse upon the world continues as The Time of Sorrows*. But even more so, The Ten Tribes of Israel are not in a position to fulfill the blessings given to Joseph. Clearly, *only Gentiles* are to be in charge of *world events* until *The Savior* returns. (Read the book, *The Times Of The Gentiles*).

The Israelite nations will not become great empires (such as America and Great Britain). Only The Gentile nations will *rule*. This means the world is *cursed in wickedness* during The Times of The Gentiles. This is quite clear. *The Messiah* (who is The Savior in prophecy) foretells that The Ten Lost Tribes of Israel cannot become great, prominent nations. This is *The Time of Gentile rule*. *The Old Testament* prophets and Jesus clearly predict The Ten Tribes do not become great people or nations until The Messiah returns *to bind the two sticks together as one stick*, which represents The Nation of Israel.

The Millennium is the *final announcement* of The Bride who will be *Israel*. As such, The Bride of Israel will be *first*, once again. The Gentiles and The Remnant of Israel will be in *the first resurrection*. They will rule

with Jesus as Priests and Kings. At that time, *Israel*, as a nation, will be saved. This applies to those forefathers who will be resurrected, physically (Ezekiel 37). The Millennium is *the engagement period* when they will send invitations to The World of The Gentiles. Here is the announcement, “*But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth [God’s wrath]: and he sent forth his armies [angels and saints] and destroyed those murderers and burned up their city [Armageddon]. Then said he to his servants [Church and Israel], The wedding [feast] is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. Go you therefore into the highways and as many as you shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out [Millennium] into the highways [witnesses] and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests*” (Matthew 22:7-10). Read about The Millennium in Isaiah 11.

Both Jesus and Isaiah clearly reveals when *the blessings* of Joseph will take place upon Ephraim and Manasseh. All Israel will be *blessed*. This means The Times of The Gentiles is near its end. “*And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain [government] of the LORD’s house shall be established in the top of the mountains [world governments] and shall be exalted [blessed] above the hills; and all nations shall flow to it. And many people shall go and say, Come you and let us go up to the mountain [God’s temple] of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob [Israel]; and he will teach us of his ways and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law and the word of the LORD [logos] from Jerusalem*” (Isaiah 2:2-3).

Notice, this is **The Time of The Blessings of Jacob**, which will be given to his son Joseph for the benefit of *all of Israel*. “*O house of Jacob [Israel], come you and let us walk in the light of the LORD. Therefore you have forsaken your people the house of Jacob [Israel in captivity], because they be replenished [influenced by Babylon] from the east; and are soothsayers like the Philistines and they please themselves in the children of strangers [Gentiles]*” (Isaiah 2:5-6). **Wow!**

Israel (The Ten Lost Tribes) copied *the ways of The Gentiles* and wanted to be like them. They followed *the soothsayers of the east* (Babylon) and acted like *The Gentiles*. They were *strangers* to God. Is it any wonder that God’s two *witnesses*, The Remnant of Israel and The Seven Gentile Churches, were told by Jesus to come out of Babylon (Revelation 18:4)?

How did God’s *two witnesses* overcome sin and become The Bride of Christ? “*Let us be glad and rejoice and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come and his wife has made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed [dressed] in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints [God’s glory]. And he said to me, Write, Blessed are they which are called to the marriage supper of the Lamb [marriage registry – The Book of Life]. And he said to me, These are the true sayings of God*” (Revelation 19:7-9).

It is all very plain about the time when The Bride (The Churches of God and The Remnant of Israel) is made *white* and clothed in God’s *glory*. The invitations will

be sent out and *the engagement period* will begin announcing The Wedding Feast during *The Millennium*. At that time, The Blessings of Joseph will be given. During this engagement period, The Gentiles will be given “*a last call*” to *the wedding*. Gog and Magog, as The Millennium concludes, are removed from Jerusalem. They are inclined to rebel against God and attack Jerusalem (Ezekiel 38). Gog and Magog see this as an opportunity because this “*Millennial Jerusalem*” has no walls for protection. There will be no walls because there is no war – only peace in God’s government. So, it would appear Israel is, totally, defenseless.

Then, God intervenes by striking Gog and Magog with *lighting*. Only a sixth of the armed forces will remain. The Wedding Feast and its invitations have been sent. The Time of The Gentiles will be completely fulfilled and The Judgment Time will arrive. (Read the book, *White Throne Judgment*). Over and over again, prophecy and Jesus, Himself, declares how The Ten Lost Tribes of Israel are *lost* and do not achieve any greatness as separate *nations*. They were mixed in with The Gentiles. Biblically, *The Scriptures* attest to this *truth* until The Gentile Rule ends with The Return of Christ. Then, and only then, The Ten Lost Tribes can return to The Land of Israel which completely fulfills the blessings upon Jacob’s son, Joseph. Biblically, you prove in *The New Testament* how The Church of God knew where The Ten Tribes were and what they were doing. It all has to do with becoming *a worthy nation*.

CHAPTER 7

THE APOSTLE TO ISRAEL

The Apostle James is believed to have taught Christians how to have *faith with works*. James told them how they should conduct themselves if they were to follow *pure religion*.

James – Christ’s Brother

The first fifteen Bishops of The Jerusalem Church were Jews. James, The Savior’s brother, was The First Bishop or *overseer* of The Jerusalem Church. His commission was to go, first, to The Jews and, then, to The Gentiles. Jesus said, “*You worship you know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews*” (John 4:22). *The Torah*, the way to life, had *The Law* added to it by Moses, so the path to life included *The Law of Moses*. This was the first step to Salvation. “*The sceptre [kingship] shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh [God’s house] come; and to him [Christ] shall the gathering of the people be*” (Genesis 49:10). This is quite clear. The way to *eternal life* has *steps* and is a *pathway to the gate of God’s temple* (Matthew 7:13-14). Salvation is a process pointing to The House of God. It is Jesus’ job to bring God’s people to their Father (John 4). Moses gave *The Law*, but *grace* (mercy) and *truth* came by Christ (John 1:17). The Lost Tribes of

Israel cannot come to The Truth of God without coming to Jesus. What happens to them while they wait for The Messiah to return? God's people include all of Israel and The Gentiles. This has not come to pass, yet, and will not occur until Jesus returns. This cannot begin to happen until The Gentiles' *time* is fulfilled. So, how can The Lost Tribes of Israel become great nations when the world is still operating within The Times of The Gentiles Rule? They can't. However, there is another biblical answer.

The Apostles and James, Christ's brother, knew exactly where The Ten Lost Tribes of Israel were. "*James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting*" (James 1:1). James wrote his Epistle to *The Twelve Tribes* (including *The Ten Lost Tribes*). Where were they *located*? In The Apostles' Day, there certainly weren't any great people or great nations formed by The Tribes. James plainly states these Israelites are a people who have been *scattered* or *divided*. This statement included The Ten Lost Tribes. They weren't some great separate tribe or people because they were *a scattered people* without any nation to call their own. You will soon prove, biblically, where they were *scattered*. James wrote this *letter* to them. He probably knew where they were located. Otherwise, how could his letter get to them?

No Set Belief

Another amazing truth about James' Epistle is the realization that he wasn't following any particular reli-

gion. All these scriptural clues give you some insight. Read the main theme of his letter, “*Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows [the poor] in their affliction and to keep himself unspotted from the world*” (James 1:27). He said there is only *one pure or truthful religion*. It comes to you directly from God. Secondly, they could have been The Messianic Jews following *The Law*. Also, they could have been believers in some pagan faith. Thirdly, he said wherever they were located, they should not become part of the world’s Gentile system. This is a very vital clue for you to remember.

The readers of James’ Epistle were truly *scattered*. They were not united as some powerful tribe or great nation in any Gentile area. They, as a people, were *divided and scattered*. The Ten Lost Tribes did not have the same “*faith*” but were *scattered* during The Time of The Apostles.

The Way Of Truth

James informs them that *the way* of Christ was not to favor one group over another. *The faith* of Jesus was a private, internalized religion. It did not include any external religions. James already described *pure religion*. It all had to do with *personal behavior* and it was not some worldly system of *works*, regardless of any religion, which others may be involved in. Even *The Law* was a *spiritual matter* with Christians. The Letter of *The Law* does not *save you*, rather *doing good works* does (Isaiah 1 and 58). That is *the point* about *The Law* and *The Prophets*. Christ did not come to destroy *The*

Law. Christ did not belittle or downplay The Prophets. He came to *fulfill* and perfect *The Law* (Matthew 5:17-20). He came to magnify *The Law*. Jesus clearly said that if you intend to *fulfill The Law*, you must become *more righteous* than any of the scribes and Pharisees. How is this? Jesus sums it up for you, “*Be you therefore perfect even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect*” (Matthew 5:48). There it is. To “*fulfill*” or to “*pleroma*” (in Greek) is to be “*complete*” or “*perfect.*” This is what James was trying to teach them. *Faith without works* (good works) isn’t *true faith*. That is *the point* of following Jesus and God as your Father. Christians are warned not to gossip because it *destroys people* (James 3). Finally, James discusses what *pure religion* really is. He says it is to keep oneself *unspotted* from *the world*. This is a *Gentile world* filled with *wars and rumors of wars*.

The Israelites were part of The Gentiles and were not a great people or nation. The Times of The Gentiles was a time of living under a *curse* and *wickedness*. James, The Apostle, clearly described in detail the cause of all war – which was *greed* and *lust* (James 4). He was admonishing The Israelites, quite clearly, to not live like The Gentile Nations while living in their land. *The Way of Truth* is the path for you to be “*In Christ.*” It may be difficult, but you must *love your enemies*.

Some of these Israelites were *rich individuals*, but, only, as part of The Gentile Nations. They were following The Gentiles’ example of *greed*. James told them to have *the patience of Job* and *suffer the affliction*. Those who were true Christians followed a *true*,

pure religion, which was to help one another (James 5:19-20). *The Gospel of Christ* was being preached worldwide, especially in The Roman Empire. In the time of James and The Apostles, The Ten Lost Tribes (Israel) were *a scattered people* among The Gentiles. They were not necessarily roaming, but, in many cases, they had settled in with The Gentiles. But, they continued to follow The Ways of The Gentiles.

After the destruction of The Temple, The Jews were, also, scattered into all nations (Luke 21). Now, both The Jews and Israel were scattered among The Gentiles. They began copying The Gentiles' "*way of life*" which was based upon war (because of *greed* and *lust*). The Israelites were becoming just like them, so James told them to stop emulating The Gentiles.

Their *biblical prophecy* will be fulfilled at the end of The Times of The Gentiles (Matthew 24:2). Until The Gentile Rule comes to its conclusion, Israel will, also, be involved in being greedy, violent and engaged in wars at The End Time. They are still living among The Gentiles and will do so until The Messiah comes.

CHAPTER 8

CAN TWO WALK TOGETHER?

Do you think God blessed Israel when they were following *the lustful and greedy ways* of The Gentiles? How could God give The Blessings of Jacob to Joseph when they were just as *wicked* as any of The Gentiles? That would truly be an oxymoron. It is absurd to think God would bless a people who were not any better than *the heathens*.

A Nation More Worthy

The Kingdom of God can only be given to a nation which produces *fruits* and can be blessed (Matthew 21:43). Here is Jesus' promise to any nation which doesn't produce *good fruits*. "*And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder*" (Matthew 21:44). Jesus clearly reveals how Israel, whether they lost their identity or not, cannot exist until they become worthy to be His wife. God divorced Israel and the nation was lost to The Almighty One. They could not be blessed with the promises given to Joseph, Ephraim and Manasseh. They will not be blessed until they walk together with God. The Ten Lost Tribes of Israel, prophetically, cannot be *blessed*. They will be destroyed. "*Two cannot walk together unless they be agreed*" (Amos 3:3). Do you grasp what The Prophet

is telling you? *“Walking together”* has greater meaning than just *“being in agreement.”*

Jesus said, *“For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother and sister and mother”* (Matthew 12:50). When it comes to following Jesus, there are three different groups of people (Matthew 13). The first category is comprised of those who are too busy with their human existence. They don't have the time to follow God. The second group runs into some persecution and decide to quit following Him. The final group consist of the ones who keep growing and producing good fruit. They follow God's *will* at all costs.

Those who seek The Will of God are the brothers, sisters, mothers and fathers in Christ's family. There is much more involved when walking together as *“One.”* *“This is my commandment, That you love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love has no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. You are my friends, if you do whatsoever I command you. Henceforth I call you not servants [slaves]; for the servant knows not what his lord does: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard [God's word] of my Father I have made known to you. You have not chosen me, but I have chosen you and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever you shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it [to] you”* (John 15:12-16). My, do you understand these powerful words? Jesus repeats His command that *you must love one another* (John 15:17). This is more than just

being a brother, sister, mother or father who resides in the same family.

By *loving* each other, you become *friends* of Jesus. As family members, you are in God's family. But as friends, you begin to learn to love each other to the death, if need be. Learning to love your brother shows your fruits. Those fruits are kept within The Bride of Christ. Now, anything you ask from God will be given to you if you are *faithful*; and it is His will. This will be The Wedding Feast. Walking together on *the same path* is a *loving friendship* where you are willing to *die* for *each other*. You are more than a family, because you are composed of *the same flesh* and *body*. You will be married. You have become *ready* or *worthy* to be The Bride of Christ (Revelation 19:7-8). This is a *love covenant* by *blood*, where *life* is more than, just, living a mortal life. You will be living an *Eternal Life*.

When Jesus died and paid for *your sins*, you and all Christians became God's people and family. When you *love* Jesus and are willing to *die* for Him, you become *eternal-life friends* as His *bride* (when worthy). Two cannot walk together until they are agreed. This is more than being just agreeable. Rather, it is a *friend for life* because you understand truth.

The Wedding Feast

Only those who are invited to The Wedding Feast will be *blessed* (Revelation 19:9). No *blessings* can be given to Israel, Judah or The Churches of God until they are invited to The Wedding Feast. For a person to be

invited, they must either be The Bride or a guest. No blessings will be placed upon Joseph until *The Millennium*. *Israel* will be saved, but only, during *The Millennium*.

Read *The Beatitudes* in Matthew 5:1-12. Christ offers these *rewards* only to His *Disciples*. Why is this? “*You are the salt of the earth*” (Matthew 5:13). You are to be *a witness* (like Jesus) during The Time of The Gentiles.

Time Of The Gentiles

If The Ten Tribes of Israel are *great nations* during The Times of The Gentiles, then The Gentiles’ rule must be over and *fulfilled*. This is what Jesus said in Luke 21:24. Jerusalem will no longer be *trodden down* and *a place of great trouble for the world*. The biblical proof is overwhelming. There is *no restoration* of Judah or Israel until The Gentile Rule is finished. Read about Samaria and how The Ten Tribes of Israel shall be taken captive by Assyria (Amos 3).

Listen to God’s indictment of The Ten Tribes of Israel. “*Therefore thus will I do to you, O Israel...prepare to meet your God, O Israel [Ten Tribes]*” (Amos 4:12). “*Hear you this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation [crying], O house of Israel [The Ten Tribes]. The virgin [bride] of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; there is none to raise her up*” (Amos 5:1-2).

This is a very strong and clear prophecy. God, through Amos, issues *an indictment* against The Ten Tribes of

Israel. These Ten Tribes cannot *rise* to prominence as long as The Times of The Gentiles continues. Israel's *land* cannot be restored since *no one will redeem* The Ten Lost Tribes until The Times of The Gentiles are *fulfilled*. It can't be said any clearer. It gets more explicit for The Ten Tribes, "*Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech you: by whom shall Jacob [Israel] arise? For he is small. The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, said the Lord God*" (Amos 7:5-6). The Ten Tribes of Israel will remain *small* during The Times of The Gentiles. No one can allow them to become a great nation in any part of the world. When The Ten Tribes went into captivity, they were not great and would die in a polluted land (Amos 7:17).

God promises, just as summer fruits will eventually rot, He *will not* bless Israel, any longer (Amos 8:2). What happens to Israel while they are in captivity among The Gentiles? God and Israel (The Ten Lost Tribes) cannot walk together until they are in agreement. This will not occur until she is ready to turn to God to become The Bride of Christ. Israel was *first* but became *last*. Judah follows and the same outcome results one hundred and thirty years later. They do not have *peace* in their land until *the two sticks* are joined together as *one*.

There are no blessings of *greatness* until The Times of The Gentiles are *fulfilled*. Both Israel and Judah (who were first) must become last until they grow in *righteousness*. They will, eventually, be made *first* again as God's *people*.

CHAPTER 9

ISRAEL IN CAPTIVITY

For The Ten Lost Tribes of Israel to become a great nation, God must restore them. *“The last”* cannot be great again until Christ returns. It is time to discover where they will be, prophetically.

Ten Tribes Cursed

Here is God’s purpose for Israel in captivity. *“And though they go into captivity [Israel] before their enemies, thence will I command the sword and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil and not for good”* (Amos 9:4). There cannot be any *greatness* for The Ten Tribes of Israel while they are in captivity. All Israel does is fight wars. This is why God will not give them The Blessings of Joseph. Notice how God, *“Calls for the waters of the sea and pours them out upon the face of the earth”* (Amos 9:6). Israel is to be spread throughout *the world* and will not be together as a nation. God calls Israel *a sinful kingdom* and intends to *destroy Israel*, except for a select remnant (The House of Jacob) (Amos 9:8). God did not promise that Israel would become great empires in the world like The United States or Britain. Amos reveals just the opposite and clearly states what God plans for Israel when they go into captivity, *“For, lo, I will command and I will sift [scatter] the house of Is-*

rael among all nations [Gentiles], like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth” (Amos 9:9). It can’t be any clearer. God will scatter The Ten Tribes of Israel worldwide. They will be in Asia, Russia, Germany, Italy, Africa, The United States and Britain. Now, focus on the important part of the prophecy. Amos says, “not the least grain [will] fall to the earth.” In Hebrew, it means they will stay scattered – worldwide. Not one of The Israelites will be removed from their captivity. They will be like a heavy stone. They cannot and will not be removed from their captivity to become any great nation or nations! Most of them will be destroyed and only a remnant will be saved (Romans 11). That is final and absolute.

How Israel Is Blessed

Does *The Bible* tell you how Israel will be blessed by the promise given to Joseph? Yes, it does! Very simply and clearly, God’s *word* stands (Romans 11:9-25). Paul instructs The Gentiles in Rome that they have received *grace* just as Christ predicted. God was going to call *an elect* from among The Gentile Nations who would become *worthy* (Matthew 21). Israel and Judah were blinded by their sins. Both nations, meaning the two sticks, were scattered worldwide. Paul said, “*I say then, Have they [Israel] stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their [Israel] fall salvation is come to the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world and the diminishing of them [Israel] the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fullness [completion]?” (Romans 11:11-12).*

There will be no greatness for The Israelites. Until God restores Israel, The Gentiles are *the great nations* and not The Lost Tribes of Israel. How and when does God remove *the curse* upon Israel and Judah? Paul answers this question, “*Well; because of unbelief they were broken off and you stand by faith. Be not high minded, but fear: For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not you. Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell [Israel and Judah], severity; but toward you, goodness, if you continue in his goodness: otherwise you also shall be cut off*” (Romans 11:20-22).

While Israel and Judah are *captive worldwide*, Paul foretells that Israel will be dealt with – *very severely*. God will not bless them to become *a great nation*. That is final. Paul, then, tells how long God is going to deal *harshly* with Israel. “*For I would not, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part [except a remnant] is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in*” (Romans 11:25).

Until The Times of The Gentiles conclude and Jesus returns, Israel does not become *great* in any nation. God is going to deal, *severely*, with them while they are *scattered* like corn – worldwide. Then, and only then, does God save *all Israel* (The Ten Lost Tribes and Judah). “*And so all Israel [in Greek, in this manner] shall be saved: as it is written [prophesied].*” What is written? “*There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob*” (Romans 11:26). Israel and Judah never become *great* until The

Messiah comes and, only then, they will be *blessed*. Paul said, “*For this is my covenant to them, when I shall take away their sins*” (Romans 11:27). *God will not bless Israel or Judah while they are still sinning. The blessings will not take place until The Times of The Gentiles are fulfilled with The Messiah’s return. When Jesus returns, “For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance”* (Romans 11:29). That is exactly what happened to The Gentiles. God will do the same to Israel and Judah (*the two sticks*). “*Even so have these [Israel] also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. For God has concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all [the world]. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable are his judgments [justice] and his ways past finding out!*” (Romans 11:31-33).

Paul finishes this prophecy about Judah and Israel by saying, “*For of him and through him and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. A-men*” (Romans 11:36). Paul spells out all the prophecies you have just gone over. Israel and Judah went into captivity and were *cursed*. They were never *blessed* as *great nations*. With *The Return of The Messiah*, both Israel and The Gentiles will be saved. Those who were *first* become *last*. In the future, they will be *first* once again. The Lost Ten Tribes, *worldwide*, are only *lost* to themselves. (Read the book, *The Times Of The Gentiles*).

CHAPTER 10

JACOB'S BLESSING

Jacob and Moses knew what would happen during *The Last Days*. The Last Days reveal what takes place at *the end of "something."* There can be many periods of The Last Days, such as the ending of a prophecy. Jacob and Moses clearly understood their prophecies. They knew what would occur during *The Last Days*.

Last Days In Hebrew

When Jacob was close to dying, he told his children what would happen at the end (Genesis 49). The Hebrew word for "last" is "*achariyth.*" Its *literal* meaning in the original Hebrew covers greater depth than The Masoretic Hebrew. This version was developed by members of The Tribe of Judah. It originated while they were in Babylonian captivity.

The Old Testament is written in modern Hebrew which is in an alphabetical script. The original Hebrew was *pictorial* like *the root* of Hebrew. This original *pictorial* Hebrew is very precise in its definition. It is similar to *a man rowing a boat backwards* – from the past into *a new future*. Furthermore, it symbolizes leaving *one age* and entering into *a new age*. The prophecies told by Jacob and Moses about *The Last Days* of Is-

rael are compared to “*acharyth*” with the same meaning. The Gentiles have their time of controlling God’s earth. There are no scriptures giving Manasseh and Ephraim the promise to become *two great nations*.

In fact, the last attempt by The Gentiles to control God’s *land* is performed by Gog and Magog nearly one thousand years after The Return of The Messiah. The prophecies given by Jacob and Moses specifically deal with Israel in their *time-periods* or *ages*.

Prophecy Of Jacob

This is what Jacob told would happen to his children, The Israelites, “*And Jacob called to his sons and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you [Israel and Judah] in the last days*” (Genesis 49:1). This is a mouthful. All Twelve Tribes of Jacob’s children experience these *events* at *the same time*, which is in *The Last Days*. *The Last Days* are at *The End Times* for *all The Twelve Tribes*.

Israel and Judah cannot become *two great empires* because it would *not* fulfill the prophecies. The Levites are not sacrificing in *the temple*, so these are not *The Last Days* of Jacob’s prophecy. All Twelve Tribes complete their own respective events. This is quite logical since *The Twelve Tribes* are to be *scattered* during this period of *The Last Days*. It is not something which occurs in all Gentile nations (Genesis 49:6-7 and Amos 9:9).

Since *The Last Days* refers to *The End of The Age* of

all Jacob's children, read the prophecy about Joseph. *“And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand and brought them near to him. And Israel stretched out his right hand and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the firstborn. And he blessed Joseph and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long to this day. The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name [authority] be named on them and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head to Manasseh's head. And Joseph said to his father, Not so, my father: for this is the firstborn; put your right hand upon his head. And his father refused and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he and his seed shall become a multitude of nations. And he blessed them that day, saying, In you shall Israel bless, saying, God make you as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh. And Israel said to Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you and bring you again to the land of your fathers. Moreover, I have given to you one portion [mountain slope] above your brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow [by military force]”* (Genesis 48:13-22).

Do you understand the reality of what comprised Jacob's *blessings*? It was Jacob's Last Will and Testament! What did Jacob say to his family? Jacob told about how Joseph was sold into *slavery* by *his brothers* and how he was falsely jailed in Egypt. Joseph forgave his brothers. Jacob gave *a double blessing* to Ephraim and Manasseh (Genesis 49:26). This is so plain. When does this extra blessing happen? The answer is, "*But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that he has: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his*" (Deuteronomy 21:17). This is why Esau complained about Isaac preferring the younger son over the older. The older son was not as righteous as the younger. As an example, if *the firstborn* was like Esau, who hated his brother (as with Cain over Abel), then *The Law* demanded *the firstborn* to be *put to death by stoning* (Deuteronomy 21:18-21).

Joseph was *a type* of Christ, *the shepherd, the stone* (chief stone) of Israel to come (Genesis 49:24). That is another *scriptural proof* regarding why this *blessing* takes place after *The Return of The Messiah*. Here is the reason why Jacob gave the extra blessing to Joseph's children. "*The blessings of your father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors to the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren*" (Genesis 49:26). This is God's system of transferring *the double portion of the firstborn son to the more righteous son* (the example of Esau and Cain). Joseph's younger son was more righteous than the older son, just as Abel was

more righteous than Cain. Therefore, the younger son received *a greater inheritance*. Jacob gave all the inheritance which he received in his *lifetime* to The Twelve Tribes of Israel (Genesis 49). Joseph's son was *the selected firstborn* instead of Reuben, who was Jacob's true *firstborn*. Reuben was rejected from receiving *the double portion*. This was because of his sexual problems (Genesis 49:2-4). Reuben could not become an empire – at any time. This was because Reuben was *unstable as a leader*. God's *word* is truly wise and simple.

This *Last Will* of Jacob could not go into *effect* until God was ready to pass on to the next generation all of *the promises* made to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. The enforcement of this *will* was predicated upon *The Return* of The Messiah (the stone of Israel). The *stone of Israel* was Jesus, *the chief corner stone*, who was rejected by His people. The Gentiles have, also, rejected Jesus. Until Jesus returns, Israel and Judah (the two sticks known as The Ten Lost Tribes and Judah) cannot complete their *promises* of being *one stick*, which was destined to *fulfill their inheritance*. Now, you will discover what The Times of The Gentiles represent.

CHAPTER 11

BABYLON, THE GREAT

“And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen and is become the habitation of devils and the hold of every foul spirit and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird” (Revelation 18:2).

The Great Nation Is Not Israel Or Judah

Babylon, The Great, is *the only great nation* before The Messiah returns. This includes Israel, The Ten Lost Tribes and Judah. Israel and Judah have been scattered into *all nations* like corn is passed through a *sieve*. Not one *seed of corn* will be allowed to drop to the earth and grow into a separate great nation (Amos 9:9).

This does not mean that Joseph’s children would not prosper while in slavery. Joseph’s *life* was an example of being *blessed*, whether in jail or as a slave. This type of life prevails while Joseph’s children, Ephraim and Manasseh, were slaves in Babylon. Living as *slaves* in Babylon or in The Promised Land, they received a *double portion* as God’s *firstborn* (Deuteronomy 21:17).

When Israel came to The Jordan River, Manasseh received a *double portion of land*, with one mountain on

The Eastern Side of The Jordan River and the other portion on The Western Side. So this “*tribe*” received a *double portion*.

“His glory is like the firstling [firstborn] of his bull-ock and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim and they are the thousands of Manasseh” (Deuteronomy 33:17). This Mosaic prophecy is the reason Manasseh received *two lands* – *one on the eastern side* and the other on *the western side* of The Jordan River. They are The Tribe who agreed to fight when Israel went into *The Promised Land*. This was the time of battle with Joshua who helped Israel push The Canaanites from their land. They kept fighting until the job was done.

It does not matter whether they were in slavery or living during The Times of The Gentiles. Wherever Joseph’s children are located, they prosper – even in slavery or elsewhere.

Here was the reason God blessed Joseph. *“And for the precious things of the earth and fullness thereof and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush [God’s angel]: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren”* (Deuteronomy 33:16).

Joseph’s brothers were jealous of him and sold him into slavery. Only Judah was against killing him and agreed to sell him to The Medianites. Later on, Judah

repented of his mistake and agreed to be *a pledge* (offering his life) for Benjamin. Because Judah saved his brother Joseph's *life* and pledged to give his own *life*, "*the last days prophecy*" concerning Judah remains with *the sceptre* (government), that is, until *Shiloh* comes.

Shiloh is where *the tabernacle* was placed in Joshua's land in Canaan. This was "*God's dwelling place*," which Jesus restored at His first coming. However, they rejected Him. Now, this prophecy remains to be fulfilled at Christ's second coming.

Judah remains as *the lawgiver* and *sceptre holder*, as in Christ's day. Judah was not controlled by The Jews but by strangers. The same is true today. Christ must come to restore *true temple worship* in order to complete "*the beginning to the end*."

Babylon, The Tower Of Babel

Babylon existed at The Tower of Babel (Genesis 11:6). So, God divided the people because all nations were in Babylon. Each nation was later divided into its *own inheritance* (land). Consequently, they conceived their own *idea* of what was *true*. Whether it would be The Aztecs, Asians, Caucasians or Africans, each had their own concept of Noah and the flood.

Today's religions are much the same. They are called *sects* or *denominations*. To "*denominate*" is "*to divide*" (I Corinthians 3). Finally, the world has come back to the place where it is *a replica* of The Tower of Babel.

With electronics and increased technology (Science and The Internet), the world is, again, headed toward *a one-world government*. Now, The Times of The Gentiles (strangers to God) will be *fulfilled*.

All In Babylon

As strange as it seems, the whole world is in Babylon and is controlled by human Science. *The best* humanity can do, today, is in the realm of their imaginations. It is the process of *abstraction*, which is to *observe* (see and hear) and guess through mathematical probabilities. In this manner, Scientists claim their *theories* are *the truth*. That isn't too bad, but what mankind cannot do, is *understand* another *dimension* not governed by human *physics*. It is a *spiritual dimension*. Again, "*dimensions*" as "*denominations*" mean "*a division*." They will always contradict each other. That creates *disagreements*, because each individual has his/her own *understanding*. Biblically, it is called a "*doctrine*." "*Doctrine*" is nothing more than "*a teaching*." The trouble is *The Truth of God* is a mystery and, by only knowing *a part of the truth*, you can be led to *false conclusions* (I Corinthians 13:12). You are human and can only see *a part of the truth*.

When you take *dogmatic stances* and demand *everyone* think *the same way*, there is only *one conclusion* which is *division*. That is why Jesus said a nation divided against itself cannot stand. It will be in disagreement and will, finally, be weakened and conquered. That is The Times of The Gentiles (Babylon). It is a time of existing without God. By being *mixed*, the people

are *divided*. Because they are divided, the end will be *world-suicide*. The ultimate conclusion is *confusion*, which leads to *anger, blame* and *self-destruction*. God must intervene or complete destruction will come. Without God, there is no way out of Babylon.

God's Two Witnesses

God has chosen two groups of people to be His *witnesses*. Israel was *first*, then failed and had to go to the back of the line. The Gentiles, then, had their chance to learn about God. When they were "*first*" and, then, became "*last*," they lost their *standing* for *lack of qualifications*.

These seven churches were represented by *The Menorah*. They were to be God's Golden Candlesticks or *lights as witnesses* to the world. Here is what Jesus said, "*As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent [change]. Behold, I stand at the door and [anytime] knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door [mind], I will come in to him and will sup [Wedding Feast] with him and he with me. To him that overcomes will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame and am set down with my Father in his throne*" (Revelation 3:19-21).

There were *two witnesses* and *both failed* to qualify to become Christ's bride. The first, Israel, is now put in *last place*. The last were first, The Gentiles replacing Israel, but they *failed* and now Israel replaces the Gentiles and Israel becomes first again. *The world*, at this present time, is in *Babylon*, which is a *mixture*

of ideas – partly false, mixed with a little bit of truth. Because both failed their tests, *the end result* will be destruction and death. During The Times of The Gentiles, the nations will be strangers to God. So, it is apparent how God's *two witnesses* are in Babylon. The whole world, except for the few who are worthy, lives in a state of Babylon (Matthew 7:14).

Christ Pleads

Who or what is Babylon? “*For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through abundance of her delicacies*” (Revelation 18:3).

There are no *great nations* originating from “*The Blessings of Joseph*” and there are *no world rulers* who have been blessed because of Joseph. *All nations, worldwide, and world rulers, are in Babylon.* God's *wrath* (not *blessings*) is placed upon all rulers and nations. During The Times of The Gentiles, the nations aren't blessed. Rather, they are in Babylon, just like Rome, when Christ was upon the earth. Here is what God tells His *people*, His *two witnesses*, Israel and The Church of God (Gentiles), “*And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that you be not partakers of her sins and that you receive not of her plagues*” (Revelation 18:4). That's it. There are no great nations receiving Joseph's blessing for The Lost Ten Tribes of Israel. *All nations of the world are in Babylon, including the followers of God (His two witnesses).* *Babylon is great and lives deliciously.*

“How much she has glorified herself and lived deliciously [rich], so much torment and sorrow give her: for she says in her heart, I sit a queen and am no widow and shall see no sorrow” (Revelation 18:7). Wow! What pride!

This System of Babylon claims to be The Queen of Heaven. She claims to be Christ’s bride and one who never *lost her husband*. She is *no widow*, rather she believes she has her *husband’s* blessings from heaven. These are *the blessings of riches* which were given to *Joseph* as listed in Genesis 48. Babylon never had God’s *blessings*. How deceived can people be?

Let’s put the whole question to rest. Did The Ten Tribes of Israel, who were *lost*, become *two great nations* like The United States and Great Britain? Obviously, biblically, you are told it is *not so*. What is *the solution* concerning Israel, Judah and The Blessings of Joseph? It is time to, scripturally, give you *the truth*.

CHAPTER 12

THE BLESSINGS OF JOSEPH

Joseph became God's, physical, *firstborn* in Israel. (Jesus, as Savior, was God's Spiritual Firstborn). Physical blessings came through Joseph. Spiritual blessings came through Jesus. Prosperity, riches and rulership have been promised to Joseph. How does God complete His promise to His *firstborn* according to *The Law* (Deuteronomy 21:17)?

Last Days And End Of Days

There is a great difference between The Last Days and The End of Days. (Read the book, *The Mystery Of God*). The Last Days represent the process of ending *one age* and *entering a new age*. The End of Days is The End of *The Age of Man* (darkness). *The Last Days* began when Jesus was on this earth (Hebrews 1:1-2). From those *Last Days*, a *new age* began to change from *The Old Covenant* to *The New Covenant*. Jesus is *the schoolmaster* to teach *the truth* (John 1:17 and Galatians 3:24).

A Wonderful Prophecy

Any Rabbi will tell you *The Old Covenant* teaches about many *saviors*. What are they "*the saviors*" of?

That is a mystery for you to solve.

Just before Moses died, he gathered all Israel together and gave his final message to them. He appointed Joshua, which in Hebrew means “*Yoshua*” or “*savior*,” to continue leading The Israelites into The Promised Land. God changed Joshua’s name from “*Oshea*” to “*Jehoshua*” (Joshua) (Numbers 13:16). *The Old Covenant* was only given to Israel because God loved them (Deuteronomy 5:3). Here is what God said to Israel, “*I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both you and your seed may live*” (Deuteronomy 30:19). This is, indeed, a *glorious promise*.

Adam and Eve had *free choice* between The Tree of Life and The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil, which leads to *death*. God always gives *free choice*. *Prophecy* is always meant to be *conditional*. Prophecy isn’t about time but, rather, the fulfillment of an agreement. You are ready to, biblically, prove when The Blessings of Joseph, given by Jacob, actually take place (Genesis 48 and 49). Amazingly, it is *not* during The Times of The Gentiles.

Moses Solves The Problem

The captivity of The Ten Lost Tribes caused them to be *scattered worldwide* (Amos 9:9). During The Times of The Gentiles, not one *seed* (Israelite) grows as a nation or is *fruitful*. This blessing upon Joseph does not take place during the entire period of Gentile rule. In

fact, you find *all nations* are *drunk* in Babylon, just as *The Book of Revelation* substantiates. When do these blessings given Joseph occur? A shocking prophecy is about to unfold and Moses reveals it. (Read The Song of Moses and Israel entering into The Promised Land in Deuteronomy 32).

Israel as Jeshurun is *waxed fat*. “*Jeshurun*” in Hebrew means “*a stubborn ox*” (who resists) (Deuteronomy 32:15). Israel became *super rich* in King David’s day and in Solomon’s day. When Solomon died, The Israelites were divided into *two sticks* or *nations* – Israel and Judah. Israel, finally, went astray as The Ten Lost Tribes (Judah followed one hundred and thirty years later). Both nations ended up in captivity until The Times of The Gentiles are completed. When is Israel given the blessings of Joseph? Remember, if all Israel remains *faithful* as they enter God’s property, then, they will be *blessed* with *the good life*. In fact, God gives *life* as opposed to *death* (Deuteronomy 30:19).

If Israel had repented they could have kept The Promised Land. The Millennium could have started and Israel would not have been taken as *slaves*. Entering God’s property was meant to be *forever*. God would have *dwelt* with Israel from King David’s day, eternally, in The Temple of God, if Israel had kept *The Law*. God’s *glory* will do the same during the period for The Ezekiel Temple at the end of *The One Thousand Years*. That is *The Millennium* (Ezekiel 43:4). You have been given *a wonderful prophecy!* When are The Blessings of Joseph fulfilled? It is not during The

Times of The Gentiles, but will take place when Israel enters *The Land of God* with Joshua as *a savior*. How amazing!

Read Moses' blessing, "*And this is the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death*" (Deuteronomy 33:1). Just like Jacob, Moses reveals God's blessings as The Israelites are about to go into The Promised Land with Joshua as their *savior*. Moses basically predicts the same blessing as given by Jacob (Genesis 48 and 49; and Deuteronomy 33:6-25). Moses adds what Jacob didn't state and, then, Jacob adds what Moses didn't mention. You must put the two accounts together to understand *the full prophecy*. What is essential is *the time period*. Jacob states it is *The Last Days*. The Last Days signify *an age*. It is moving from one stage to another. This *last age* is the beginning of *a new age* for Israel. They are leaving *the wilderness* and, finally, they will come into *God's rest* (God's Sabbath delight). God will, then, do all the work. It is God's blessing predicated upon *free choice*.

Israel will *obey* God's *word*, just as Abraham did (in faith). It was based upon *The Old Covenant* and it could *remain* with their *seed* in the land, *eternally*. When that happens, *The Millennium* will follow. Amazingly, it is at this time when The Blessings of Joseph occur! The blessings predicted by Jacob transpire with Joshua taking Israel into God's Promised Land. Read the prophecy, "*And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; and the LORD shall cover him all the day long and he shall dwell be-*

tween his [God's] shoulders. And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew and for the deep that couches beneath, And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun and for the precious things put forth by the moon. And for the chief things of the ancient mountains and for the precious things of the lasting hills. And for the precious things of the earth and fullness thereof and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim and they are the thousands of Manasseh” (Deuteronomy 33:12-17).

This is not a prophecy for The Lost Tribes of Israel in captivity. During The Times of The Gentiles, *all nations* are in *Babylon* (Revelation 18). The Blessings of Joseph given by Moses refer to the time of Israel entering God's property. Jacob and Moses both related the promises made to Israel when they went into The Promised Land. The Israelites “*free choice*” has the same requirement. This does not mean, Israel in captivity (Babylon), does not produce or invent many *good things*. It is just like Joseph in Egypt. He was always blessed by God to the point of becoming second in command under Pharaoh. However, he still was in Egypt (sin), which is compared to The Land of Babylon.

Since The Ten Lost Tribes of Israel and Judah are

scattered into *all nations*, they never became *great nations* on their own. This time is for The Gentiles' rule and Israel does not return to their *land* until The Messiah *restores them*. The Lost Tribes were truly *lost to the world*, but only God knows where they are located (Amos 9:9). God plainly declared, "*I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them [Israel] to cease from among men*" (Deuteronomy 32:26). *The Bible* irrevocably commands Israel, The Ten Lost Tribes, to never become *great nations* until The Messiah returns. That's it. Israel will only be blessed by God when they are brought back to a proper relationship with God and their land is *restored*.

Proper *temple worship* will be restored by Jesus. *The Old Covenant* will, then, be reinstated so it can bring everyone (who had not followed God) to Christ (just as *The Book of Galatians* claims). Then, and only then, *the land of inheritance* will be given to Israel (Ezekiel 48). The Blessings of God continue as they began during the time of Joshua.

The first who became *last*, will, once again, become *first*. The "*pearl of great price*" compares with *The Gates to God's House* called *The Twelve Pearly Gates*. It is for The Gentiles and this will mean they are called to The Wedding Feast of The Groom and His Bride. (Read the book, *The Wedding Feast*).

Israel had their chance. They messed up. Christ came and gave The Gentiles their chance. They, too, failed. Only a small group of The Twelve Tribes of Israel and a countless number of Gentiles followed God

and Christ. But, The Plan of God is for all those that did not follow God to have their opportunity. God will wait for all the lost sheep to be saved. Eventually, everyone will become part of The Family of God. This plan has been in place for thousands of years. Now, you are coming to the end-game. These are momentous times you live in.

This is the right time for you to make the most important decision of your life. While there is still time look to your Heavenly Father. He is The Only One who can truly be there for you.

BABYLON – VOL. III

THE MARK OF THE BEAST

Part 5

By

ART MOKAROW

Copyright TXu 1-679-110 – *The Mark Of The Beast*

Puzzles – Vol. I

God's Puzzle Solved

God's Puzzle Completed

The Mystery of God

Prophecy Is Cyclical

God's Mystery Fulfilled

Image – Vol. II

Sons Of God

The Magi And Christ's Birth

Jesus, The Son Of Man

Testimony Of The Messiah

Babylon – Vol. III

What Is Babylon?

What Is Slavery?

The Eighth Head Of The Beast

The Ten Lost Tribes

The Mark Of The Beast

What Is Idolatry?

Testimony – Vol. IV

Is The Bible Inspired?

The Goodness Of God's Law

The True Churches Of God

Temple – Vol. V

History Of God's Law

The Christian Sabbath

Who Is God?

The Temple Of God

Deception – Vol. VI

God's Old And New Covenant

What's It All About?

Morality And Economics

The Times Of The Gentiles

Satan's Deception

Worship – Vol. VII

God's Work

The Original Bible

Discovering God

Faith With Works

God's Plan Of Salvation

Spiritual Growth

Faith That Saves

Prophecy – Vol. VIII

Revelation Uncovered

The Great Apostasy

God's Story

History Of Revelation

Teaching – Vol. IX

The Wisdom Of Jesus And Solomon

God's School

God's Science Vs. Human Science

Works – Vol. X

What Is Man?

Morality – Pathway To Economic Prosperity

Don't Bury Your Talents

God's Work Vs. Man's Work

Other Books

Christ In You

The White Throne Judgment

God's Sabbath And Holy Days

God's Will

Satan's Image

God's Kingdom

The Wedding Feast

God's Two Priesthoods

Truths, Creeds And Doctrines

Who Is The Messiah?

Solomon's Temple Pillars

Paul's Religion

Who And What Is God's Word?

What Is A Marriage?

Lake Of Fire – The Judgment

Chronology Of Christ

The End Is The Beginning

Origin Of Baptism

Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven

Seeking God

The Jubilee

God's Three Covenants

God's Gift Of Inheritance

All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright notice may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any informational storage system without written permission from the copyright owner. Printed in The United States of America.

THE MARK OF THE BEAST

CONTENTS

| | |
|------------------------------|------------|
| <i>PREFACE</i> | v |
| <i>INTRODUCTION</i> | vii |
| THE WORLD | 259 |
| TIMES OF THE GENTILES | 265 |
| WORSHIP OF THE IMAGE | 271 |
| WHO IS THE BEAST? | 277 |
| THE BEAST | 283 |
| THE END OF DAYS | 289 |
| WHAT IS THE MARK? | 295 |

PREFACE

Many Bible researchers have attempted to define The Mark of The Beast. Since it is *a mark*, some think it is *a visible sign* or perhaps *a tattoo*. Others believe it is a card, like a membership in a club or an association such as The United Nations. Others believe the mark could be *a social security number*.

Biblically, you are in for a surprise. All of the above and much more can be involved in the identity of The Mark of The Beast. It is *truly amazing*, as The Word of God will reveal. Comments and criticisms are welcomed. As usual, no money is accepted for these books. All books are absolutely *free*. We are not a church and are non-denominational. Our job is to spread The Word (freely received – freely given). Your job is to pray and study *The Bible*, to show yourself approved to God.

We now offer three new CD's: 1) CD containing Vol. I – Vol. X, 2) CD containing all other books, and 3) CD containing articles on various subjects. All are in PDF format and can be read on your computer. We also have a DVD where Art gives a brief synopsis of each book. The DVD and the CD's are free. Please note, we use The King James Version of *The Bible* in all our books.

Address: Art Mokarow, Box 1197, Montgomery, TX 77356
E-mail: art@mokarow.com (Comments and Questions)
Websites: www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com (Free Books)
www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net (Biblical articles)

INTRODUCTION

Whenever a recession occurs in the world, mankind becomes *frightened* and tries to make logical sense of it all. Humans, above all, want to live and *survive* the best they can. Science calls this “*Survival of The Fittest.*” In times of extreme stress, the value of your *money* becomes questionable. People naturally wonder about where and how they can keep it *protected*. Where can you trust to invest your money and make *a fair rate of return*? Moreover, what does *money* have to do with *The Mark of The Beast*? The answer may surprise you. It has everything to do with this dreaded “*mark.*” Money allows you to purchase items to fulfill your human needs, such as *food, shelter* and *clothing*. Money, in this life, has everything to do with survival. In fact, it is a large part of what *The Mark of The Beast* is all about – *biblically*.

Financial Investment

All over the world, banks and financial institutions were created to safely store your money. You place your money in a financial institution so you can receive a certain rate of return. You receive interest from it, but, in some cases, these institutions make exceptional profits. (Read the book, *Morality And Economics*). When a recession or depression hits and people lose some investments, they naturally become frightened. They do not know where there is a safe place to keep their money. This is stressful when the savings have been allotted for a rainy day or *retirement*. It is astounding how these banks, investment houses and brokers act like they know, in advance, what investment will show a profit. Sometimes they act like they

know six months to a year before they start investing your money. Then suddenly, stocks, bonds and real estate seem to fail. Some values start to rise even in a recession. How do they know?

They judge by facts and not hearsay. During a decline of values in the world, the financial *market* begins to improve out of *nowhere*, or does it? Some people, when observing these improvements, begin to gain *confidence*. They start to improve their attitudes about *survival*. Their fears have lessened. Then, these same people begin to spend money once again. All of a sudden the recession ends. How come? You are going to discover how it has to do with *The Mark of The Beast*. Most investors look for hard data, while others do not care. They may invest foolishly and then, afterwards, are scared to death.

Babylon

God wants His *people* to *come out of her* (Babylon) (Revelation 18:4). Why would Christians be in Babylon? *The Bible* tells you there are three groups of humans who are drunk or intoxicated with *Babylon*, “*For all nations [world] have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication and the kings [world leaders] of the earth have committed fornication with her and the merchants [businesses] of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies*” (Revelation 18:3). The three groups that are involved in Babylon are: 1) *The World*, 2) *World leaders* and 3) *Businesses* or *merchants*. Christians are to be *in the world* but not of *the world*. You’ve heard it over and over again, “*Come out of her, my people*” (Revelation 18:4). Does that mean Christians are not to make *a living* in this

world? Are you to run off somewhere to hide and attempt to survive in a cave by *yourself*?

No! That is not the answer. How can you *witness The Gospel* when there are *not any people* to witness to? You are not to be *a society of hermits!* Christ did *not say*, “*Do not be in the world.*” He told you “*to be of the world, but not like those who are in the world*” (John 17:15-16) (paraphrased). Don’t act like *the world*, but rather try to be like *Christ*. He left you an example.

Can’t Buy Or Sell

The Book of Revelation tells about a time when a person will not be able to buy or sell unless they have The Mark of The Beast. Many misunderstand this prophecy, “*And he [a beast power] had power to give life to the image [idol] of the beast, that the image [idol] of the beast should both speak and cause that as many as would not worship the image [idol] of the beast should be killed. And he caused all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond [slave], to receive a mark in their right hand or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark or the name of the beast or the number of his name*” (Revelation 13:15-17). This text can’t be any clearer!

John wrote this so you would know what *The Mark of The Beast* stands for. You are told in *the next verse* that those who have Christ’s *wisdom* will know *The Mark of The Beast* is the number 666 (the number of a man) (Revelation 13:18). The definition of *The Mark of The Beast* is plain. It is *not a social security number* or being involved in an association like The United Nations. Rather, it is something entirely different. This

is something written in *the right hand* and on *the foreheads* of those who receive it. *The Book of Revelation* tells you it is going to be difficult to *buy* and *sell* unless you have this *mark*. Furthermore, this *mark* has to do with *the idol worship* of *The Image of The Beast*. It's time for you to take all these biblical revelations to heart and understand what *The Mark of The Beast* really represents (Revelation 13:18)!

CHAPTER 1

THE WORLD

To understand The Mark of The Beast, you need a definition for “*the world*” and another definition for “*Babylon*.” You are about to see how God describes and views this world. Once you understand God is telling you, *The Mark of The Beast*, is your enemy, everything becomes clear.

The Earth

The whole earth (the world) is God’s since He *created everything* (Psalm 24:1-5). Everything in the world, including humans, animals, fish and birds, belongs to Him. All the land in the world belongs to God. Everything is owned by God. God’s *dwelling place* (on top of a hill) is The Garden of Eden. The word “*marriage*” or “*married*” in Hebrew is “*Baal*” or “*master*” (Deuteronomy 24:1). God’s *house is the earth*. Consequently, God is *married to His property*.

The ones who are allowed to live on His *land* must be completely *sinless*. To be in God’s *house* and to have *Salvation*, you must have God’s *righteousness*. You must be *Holy*, like God (Ephesians 1:4). God will not *dwell* with or even *listen* to those who commit *sin*. God will not and cannot dwell with *the unrighteous* (Isaiah 59:1-2 and I John 5:17). Any *unrighteousness* is

sin because it causes *chaos, violence and death* (I John 5:17). All this is brought on by *The Mark of The Beast*. Originally, God dwelt on His *property* in The Garden of Eden. This entire Land Of Eden was *a delight and very beautiful*.

It was well cared for by God, who took care of *everything* (Genesis 2:3). God takes good care of His *land*. When Adam and Eve *sinned*, they had to leave God's *house*. From then on, Adam and Eve could live on God's *property* but *not in His house*. Adam and Eve were required to *work* and provide for themselves without God's *help*. Why was this?

When this first couple decided to eat from The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil, they were determined to live their *own lives* and wanted to decide *what was right* for them. What was *the result*? Instead of *Salvation*, God said, "*doing it their way would only lead to death*" (Genesis 2:16-17) (paraphrased). The end result was called Babylon (Genesis 11:6-9). You will find the answer is *The Mark of The Beast*. Adam and Eve lost their *way to Salvation* by not eating from The Tree of Life. That tree was no longer available to them (Genesis 3:24). They were still in God's *pasture land* but they chose to be on their own. This, also, applied to Cain, Abel and all the other children of Adam and Eve.

The Land Of Nod

When Cain killed Abel, God banished him to *The Land of Nod*. "*Nod*" in Hebrew means a "*land of wan-*

dering.” It was *wild* and *uncultivated*. “*Wild*” means “*a wilderness*” or “*a dangerous place*” where an individual could lose the chance to obtain *Salvation*. A person could *die there*.

God had three places on this earth: 1) A house on a hill in a garden, 2) His cultivated land or farm where only clean farm animals dwelt and, 3) The wilderness where unclean beasts dwelt. Death could have been the result of living in this *wilderness*. All kinds of *beasts* and *carnivorous animals* lived there. The wilderness does not have God’s *protection*. Because sin is there, God cannot dwell there. As a result, God had not, yet, cultivated the wilderness.

God’s Seven Earthly Houses

In *The Bible*, God tried to *dwell* with His *people* in His *Holy house* six times. When the time comes for God’s *last seventh earthly house*, He will once again dwell with His *creation*.

The first earthly house was called The Garden of Eden (Genesis 1:31). His *second Holy house* was only *a tent* or *a moveable tabernacle*. This tabernacle was for Israel while they were in the wilderness. *The third house* was Solomon’s *temple* and *the fourth* was Herod’s *temple*, when Christ lived on the *earth*. God’s *fifth house* is a *spiritual house* comprised of Christians with God’s *Holy Spirit* dwelling in them. God’s *sixth earthly house* will come to pass in the future. It will be a physical temple. *The Millennium* is a special time when the entire world will be invited to The Wedding

Feast. Christ will then build *this house* which is physical so the people can follow *The Law of Moses* (Ezekiel 40 to 47). *The seventh Holy house* of God will take place during *The New Heaven* and *The New Earth*, which will not only be *spiritual* but *eternal* (Revelation 21 and 22).

God has departed from the world, which was and is an uncivilized land in *the wilderness* filled with wild and carnivorous animals. Babylon occurs when people decide for themselves about what is *right* or *wrong* (Genesis 11:6-7). Now, you've come to an important juncture in understanding *The Mark of The Beast*. The inhabitants of *the world* make too many decisions that bring wrong results which leads to *death*. These are unintended consequences. How many *ideas* can humans devise? There are as many concepts, numerically, as there are people in the world. What a mess! This situation really is Babylon!

All this confusion ends in *death*. *A world* without God can only *end* in *bestly behavior*. A world without God is a *pagan* world. What is a *pagan*? A "*pagan*" in Greek is defined as "*a country dweller*." The word conveys negative ideas such as *uneducated*, *uncivil* and *not for peaceful social intercourse*. It literally implies that a person, who is in outer darkness, has an uncivilized behavior and is completely in the dark. "*God is light and in Him is no darkness at all*" (I John 1:5). Since God has *no darkness*, God cannot *dwell in the world*, which is in *the wilderness* and full of *darkness*.

God, being *the light*, would *reflect light* into *the wilder-*

ness and, therefore, it *no longer would be dark or wild*. God knows *right from wrong* because “*There is none good but one, that is, God*” (Matthew 19:17). God is comprised of *goodness*.

“*Babylon*” is another word that can be defined alternately as “*human nature which is left to itself to determine right from wrong*.” This state of mind creates too many wrong choices. The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil tells the whole story. Adam, Eve and all future generations decided for themselves what would be right or wrong (Genesis 11:6). The more *secular* the world becomes, the more *confused* the world becomes. You become like *the carnivorous beasts in the wilderness*. Scripturally, God is giving you insight into The Mark of The Beast.

Christ prayed to The Father, “*I pray not that you should take them out of the world, but that you should keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world*” (John 17:14-17). By knowing *the truth*, God will *sanctify you* even though you are living in the world. Jesus states, “*As you [God] have sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world*” (John 17:18). The message becomes clear. Even though you are to be in the world as God’s *witness*, you are not to become part of *the world’s evilness*. Can you begin to see how you are getting close to understanding *The Mark of The Beast*?

CHAPTER 2

TIMES OF THE GENTILES

Regarding The Return of Jesus, *The Bible* says, “*And they shall fall by the edge of the sword and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled*” (Luke 21:24).

Even though Judah, as part of Israel today, is The Land of God, Jerusalem is still being trodden down by The Gentiles. The Jews keep arguing with The Arabs over Jerusalem. Their main argument concerns The Dome of The Rock and the original site for The Temple of God. Until The Times of The Gentiles have been completed, Christ cannot return and rebuild The Temple of God.

The Great Image

“*An image*” is, biblically, defined as “*an idol*.” These idols or images were *worshipped* by the masses. *The great image* described in Daniel, has *four parts* which represent *The Four World Gentile Kingdoms* (Daniel 2). These four kingdoms are ruled by three men. They will rule the world until The Messiah returns and establishes The Kingdom of God. This is when

His Temple will be built. Consequently, this new construction will end *The Times Of The Gentiles*. The three men were: 1) Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon; 2) Cyrus, The Mede who ruled over Media-Persia; and finally, 3) Alexander, The Great, the ruler over The Greco-Macedonian Empire. *The fourth beast* is a composite of these three rulers. The number 666 consists of three heads, because each number (6) represents *the number of a man*.

Daniel's "great image" has been worshipped by the whole world and will be honored until Christ returns. This image, today, is called *globalization*. Remember, this important fact – The Mark of The Beast is ruled by ten kings. This includes all nations who have become drunk with The Babylonian Mysteries and have committed fornication with her in business and religion (as with a whore). This includes "the merchants of the earth [who] are waxed rich" (Revelation 18:3).

Nations fornicate by having *intercourse* with others instead of their own husband, who is God. God is the sole owner of *the land*. When one country makes agreements with other nations (not relying upon God for their needs), *The Bible* calls it "world fornication." Your understanding of The Mark of The Beast will become clearer and clearer.

The world is presently in a *recession* and is *worshipping The Image of The Beast!* But, how do you *worship this image?* Try to picture individuals who are willing to give all *their money* to keep *this image alive*. They have a willingness to *go broke*, if necessary, in order

to keep *globalization* or *this world's economy* alive! Metaphorically, the woman called Babylon rides *The Beast with seven heads and ten horns* (Revelation 13 and Revelation 17:3). *The Bible* explains how these seven heads are governments, which will, finally, end sooner than you might think. (Read the book, *Satan's Image* for the historical information of this beast).

The first beast in the original Babylon, under Nimrod, was a kingdom called Babel. Babel had ties to Egypt. Assyria was the second beast while Babylon of Nebuchadnezzar's day was the third. The fourth was Media-Persia, the fifth was The Greco-Macedonian Empire and the sixth was Rome. The seventh was located in Constantinople and was known as The New Rome. (Restructured by Constantine in Constantinople, consisting of two legs – Western Rome and The Eastern Empire).

With Constantine, *the seven heads* completed this group. Following these seven heads was *an eighth head* which was only *an image* but in the likeness of the previous seven. Rome was finally *defeated* in The Fifth Century by The Vandals, Ostrogoths and Huruili.

Babylon, The (Future) Great Whore is *a great city* which has been *worshipped* since Christ's days. It was worshipped as if it were *Sodom* and *Egypt*. This is because *The Prophets* and God's people were *martyred* in this city (Revelation 11:8). It is the city where Christ was crucified – Jerusalem. (Read the book, *What's It All About*). Islam, Judaism and Christianity, the three great religions of the world, claim Jerusalem as their

own. All claim *the present Jerusalem* as being theirs and theirs alone! This generates a power struggle for full possession of the city. Throughout history, Jerusalem was *a city of warfare and blood*. She is *The Great Babylonian Whore* (Sodom and Egypt). Constantine, *the seventh head of the beast*, had written about the acceptance of *Christianity* in his will. Upon his death, he passed on his own form of God's *government and religion* (Pontifex Maximus) to the two great Christian Churches – The Catholic and The Orthodox.

Rome was considered *first among equals*. These two great *Christian religions* continued with *this image* of the seventh head of the beast as *the eighth head*. This eighth head was *an image* of the previous seven.

Now you have arrived to the present day where these *two religions* have *split apart* and have given birth to daughters which came out of them in protest. Biblically, these daughters are called *harlots*. Christ *warns* His seven churches and The Remnant of Israel, The 144,000, to come out of this Babylonian System in Jerusalem (Revelation 2 and 3). In God's eyes, all of them are seen as Sodom and Egypt, the original Babylon (at The Tower of Babel) (Genesis 11).

When will The Messiah return? *The Bible* tells you He will return when The Times of The Gentiles are fulfilled. When Christ returns, Jerusalem will no longer *be trodden down* by The Gentiles (Luke 21:24).

Christ will return with His *Bride*, which is The Church of God and *includes The 144,000 Israelites* (Revela-

tion 11). **When will that occur? It will not be on any particular date which you can mark on a calendar. He will return when His *Bride* is ready to become His *Wife* (Revelation 19:7-8). When will this come about?**

Clearly, *The Bible* states it will be when His *Bride* is clothed in *righteousness*. It could take thousands of years (II Peter 3). Read what Jesus told His Disciples (Matthew 24, Luke 21 and Mark 13). What will transpire, historically, so you can understand *this end* of The Times of The Gentiles?

CHAPTER 3

WORSHIP OF THE IMAGE

The two beasts in Revelation 13 worship the dragon, Satan. The first beast, having seven heads and ten horns with ten crowns, refers to the seven heads from Babylon starting with Nimrod. It continues to the seventh head, which is Rome under Constantine. Rome fell in The Fifth Century and, from then on, the eighth head, being an image of the seven heads, continues throughout history (Revelation 17:11). It is an idol or system which is worshipped. The second beast speaks like a lamb (Christ), but is a beast that blasphemes God. This beast carries the banner of its religion. This image is a composite of the previous seven heads and continues The Deception of Satan.

Buy And Sell

This second beast had two horns or governments just as Constantine's rule comprised The West and The East. This eighth head truly is derived out of the seven, but it is only an image or likeness of its predecessors. This beast is so influential that those who do not worship this image become the enemy and war will be made against them (the saints). Those who do not worship this beast will be killed (Revelation 13:15). Only when

a person carries *this Mark of The Beast* can he/she buy and sell to survive. What will a person be able to buy and sell? This is not referring to merely being able to go to the grocery store to obtain food or basic human needs. Remember, *the merchants will grow extremely rich* because of this beast. So, *this buying and selling* is far more significant than just going *shopping*. This buying and selling refers to *a system of worldwide business* which profits *the merchants of the entire world*. That is why the world's merchants cry and mourn when *The Babylonian System* is destroyed (Revelation 18:11). Notice, this system affects the entire world and, eventually, no one will be able to buy any merchandise.

“*Buying*” and “*selling*” are key words pointing to a prophecy concerning “*a global-merchandising method.*” It is based upon *world trade* like the reference given to ancient Tyre (Ezekiel 28). Prophecy forecasts that *this Satanic System of Babylon* will be *cut off* (Isaiah 14:22). Today, nations call it *globalization*. It is *the process of world-trade agreements* between nations, competitively, outdoing each other and all the while cooperating to seemingly help each other. These are *the ten toes* (world leaders), which are partly of *iron* (militarily strong) and partly of *clay* (commercially strong). The mixture makes them *weak* (very competitive) (Daniel 2). Upon Christ's return, He defeats these ten toes (these world economic powers).

Today, *the world* seems to be *fearful* about *the economy*. The world may be approaching the time of *global economic prosperity*, but, in reality, this Babylonian Sys-

tem has *The Mark of The Beast*. It is ruled by Satan, The Dragon. The price for success in this *beastly system* is a *mark*, which all *the super-wealthy will carry*. *This mark* is compared to the three heads – Nebuchadnezzar, Cyrus and Alexander combined (the seventh, like Rome). The Roman Government claimed, “*rule by the people*,” but The Caesars acted like *dictators*. *This image of Rome* (the eighth) demands to be worshipped until The Messiah comes. The eighth head is a form of idolatry based upon *greed* (Colossians 3:5).

Bowing To The Image

“*To worship*” in Greek means “*to lay prostrate*.” The word “*image*” is “*an idol*.” *An idol* is anything that is more important than God. It is one of their mini-gods. When people are *fearful* enough and do not know who to *trust*, they will worship anyone who promises them the tools for fulfilling their needs of *survival*. Those with *The Mark of The Beast* like Babylon, Media-Persia and The Greco-Macedonian Empire and others who have the number 666 are like ravenous beasts and devour people and kingdoms. This composite of all three is fulfilled in Rome. Now, *the image* of this Roman Government, as the eighth head, will be *worshipped as the world’s savior*. *The Mark of The Beast* has to do with *a world government* and is dominated by *ten world leaders* (Daniel 2:40-44). These leaders promote *the economic system of globalization*, which brings great prosperity to the world. It is composed of *iron and clay*. Militarily, when these ten leaders *unite*, they will be *unbeatable*. However, each of their *internal motives* will be different. Each leader, natu-

rally, wants *the best* for his own *nation*. Personally, they may be *very decent*, but they will be willing to *kill* if threatened. The world will truly be *a mixture of iron and clay*. *The Mark of The Beast* is far more than some *sign* or *mark*. It will be looked upon as *a god* that helps them to survive. It has to do with who is *worshipped*. Will it be The True God or *an earthly false imagined god*? Jesus declared God is The One who *supplies* every human *need* and there is no other God.

Christ said when you, as a Christian, pray, God knows what your needs are before you ask (Matthew 6:9-13). God made Christ – *your Savior and Protector*. *This role* is not fulfilled by *any man* (Titus 3:6-8). If you *fear* for your *survival* and look to *a human government*, then you *lack faith* in God. Today, many are very *fearful* and look to *their human governments*. They want *a change* and, yet, when they see an opportunity, they still want to be cared for by their government. They are more than willing to be under the government's rule. In fact, some *demand* it.

The Mark of The Beast is a *type of behavior*, which can be explained *scripturally*. As Christians, you either look to God and Christ as your *Savior*, or else you look to a man or a government. The only one who created you and gave you *life* was God. No human owes you anything. When you were *born*, God gave you *life* and promised to *care for you*. All you need to do is *believe* Him! That is *faith*.

Those with *The Mark of The Beast* have their *faith* in

the beast as their *mini-savior*. God warns His people to have *faith* in Him and to come out of *Babylon*. The Mark of The Beast is not *some sign* but rather it is followed as *a matter of faith*. Worshipping *The Image of The Beast* is the act of prostrating yourself and *trusting* in *that leadership*. How can you tell if you have *The Mark of The Beast*? It is simple! It is a matter of *faith* and about who, you, as a Christian, believe will *save you*. The majority of people in *the world* believe in *their rulers* and its *governments*. *Only those, who trust the beast, will carry The Mark of The Beast and suffer the seven last plagues* (Revelation 15).

CHAPTER 4

WHO IS THE BEAST?

The word “*beast*” in Greek is “*therion*.” This is different from the word “*zoa*” in Greek. “*Zoa*” signifies “*living creatures*” which are, also, in the heavens. *A therion beast is like a viper which is poisonous. A zoa can be domesticated like a farm animal. Symbolism in The Bible ranges from gentle animals to extremely dangerous, wild animals, such as lions, bears and leopards. The Bible uses the full range of animal life as an analogy to prove its biblical purpose. (Read the book, Discovering God).*

Human Animals

Symbolically and prophetically, humans are depicted as animals. Animal sacrifices, when offered for *sin*, are like slain *farm animals*. Humans are of the animal kingdom, scientifically, so their *nature* can be symbolized by *the different animals*.

God only accepts animals that are *teachable* for sacrifice. Sheep, oxen and goats can denote the characteristics of human nature. Humans, symbolically, can range from *sheep* to *snakes* and, ultimately, to *the devouring ones*, like *lions*. *The Bible* uses the animal kingdom to depict human nature. This is true, espe-

cially, in reference to *prophecy*. Jesus is represented by a lamb, as in *The Lamb of God*. Those who are depicted as *goats* are thrown into *The Lake of Fire*. *Carnivorous beasts* depict *The Mark of The Beast*. Some examples are the lion, bear and leopard, which carry the number 666.

Paul refers to *denominational* Christians as “*Babes In Christ*” (I Corinthians 3). Why is this? Very simply, Paul defines his reasons about why divisions are caused in The Body of Christ. Then he said, “*Are you not carnal and walk as men?*” (I Corinthians 3:3). “*Carnal*” in Greek is “*sarkikos*” or “*fleshly*.” If you are not a vegetarian, you eat *flesh* just like any wild *devouring beast*. Some animals in the jungle will, in extreme cases, devour people.

The Garden Of Eden

In God’s *house* and *property* (land), you will find God has *no wild beasts*. Specifically, in The Garden (God’s House of Rest) you will find *a snake* who cunningly works his way onto the scene to deceive Eve. In fact, Adam and Eve only had *the fruits* of the trees to eat for food. Once they ate *the wrong fruit*, they had to leave The Garden and The House of God. They were only allowed to live in The Land of Eden. On God’s *farm* in Eden, Cain and Abel grew crops and raised sheep. There were *no wild animals*. However, Adam and Eve and their family had to do all *the work*.

In The Garden, they had a good deal. This was because God took care of everything. God was the farmer, the

planter, the tiller, the rain giver and the protector. He was Adam and Eve's *everything*. They were still safe, except from each other. Once Adam and Eve sinned it became necessary to give sacrifices for sin.

Land Of Wandering

When Cain acted like *a wild man* (a lion) and killed Abel, he was exiled to *The Land of Nod* (a wilderness). He was no longer allowed to *live in safety* in Eden. He was on his own in *the wilderness*, which is being in *the world* without God's *protection*. *This wilderness* was a place of *great uncertainty*.

For humans, trying to take care of themselves, it became *a serious matter of self-survival*. Cain explains to God how his "*punishment is greater than I can bear*." He is completely on his own to feed himself and his growing family. In his attempt to *survive*, he was not able to *live forever*. Finding eternal life was his only pursuit (as the book, *The Epic of Gilgamesh* reveals).

In time, humans felt *safer* when they gathered themselves together into *towns* or *cities*. Their enemies were miles apart, unless they had a few enemies living close to them. When they built *walls* around a city, they felt safer. This reality is found throughout *human history*. *Survival of the fittest* consumed everyone in various degrees. That is why Lamech, Cain's relative (after he killed two people) declared, "*If Cain shall be avenged* [forgiven] *sevenfold* [seven times], *truly Lamech* [I] *seventy and sevenfold* [should be forgiven seventy times seven]" (Genesis 4:24).

Human History

The human family started the concept of *community life* which focused upon *survival* and *security*. Kings and rulers appeared over these city/states by declaring they were the chosen saviors of the people. The need for *The Promised Messiah* was sought throughout *the entire world*, even in *the wilderness*. God would *no longer dwell* where *sin* was, because it brought *death*. God is not The God of *the dead* but of *the living*. However, all the different tribes, towns and cities looked for a savior to arise. History shows how generation after generation, in every nation, many looked for a *messiah* who was, yet, to come (I Corinthians 15).

In this wilderness, ships on the oceans have the greatest insecurity. The oceans are beautiful to observe, but they are hostile in *their breadth* and *depth*. That is why *the most carnivorous creatures* can be found in the oceans. Prophecy tells of *these beasts* coming out of *the great sea*. The ancestors of the early communities and nations knew *the truth* about The Garden of Eden and God's land (Romans 1:18). *This truth* was known from *the beginning*, but, eventually, this truth was turned into *unrighteousness*. When you do not follow God and want to become righteous, you begin to look to man as your *messiah*.

What did the early ancients (The Sumerians) do? Some were *decent* like *sheep* (gentle). Others varied and were more like an ox, goat, lion, bear, leopard or even a snake! Through many generations, the people eventually turned the truth of their forefathers into

unrighteousness by following Satan instead of God. It is because of *this human nature* that individuals behave like animals. They began to worship what God created rather than The God who created them. Some became rulers and were considered *mini-gods*, who were part human and part divine.

They were, also, viewed as part human and part like a strong animal (like *the sphinx* in Egypt). If a Pharaoh was as strong as an ox, then he was pictured as an ox, lion or an eagle. The people knew they weren't animals, but they had the characteristics of those beasts. *The Wrath of God* will come upon all who behave *as devouring wild animals* (Romans 1:18). Now, you can begin to understand *The Mark of The Beast*. *This mark* is the result of *the natural behavior* of humanity when they emulate beasts (to the point of devouring each other militarily). Beasts vary and can be *devouring, deceptive* or *mild*. When they are domesticated, they can be *gentle*. The carnivorous beasts eat flesh – any flesh. This happens in the wilds of a jungle or even in any so-called civilized society. The word “*civil*” means “*able to function as a peaceful community.*” They can be civilized. But, when *sin prevails*, every civilization *deteriorates*. Most humans believe they can create a civilized society. Many nations find out it is not always as easy as they thought. The State of California recently learned it couldn't afford to keep criminals in prison, therefore, a percentage of criminals were set free to torment society once again. God will never allow mankind to dwell in The House of God until they are *totally civilized*. God knows you need Him to make you *Holy*. Always remember, it is a gift from God.

“*Vanity of vanity...all is vanity,*” said Solomon with his ***gift of wisdom*** (Ecclesiastes 1:2). ***The Bible*** is the story about ***mankind’s journey***. It begins in The Garden of Eden in The House of Peace and Rest where God provided everything ***humans needed***. They had an added gift of Eternal Life. Mankind, by their own ***self-determination***, came to ***their final outcome***. As an ***animal in the wilderness***, only mankind’s self-wit allowed them to ***survive***. The question becomes, ***“what kind of beastly behavior will end civil human society?”***

Through thousands of years of ***this human journey*** living as ***pilgrims in the wilderness*** and wandering aimlessly, God pleads with His people to change their ways. To do so, they must become Holy before they can have ***rest or peace*** and live in The House of God (Ephesians 1). God pleaded five times for His people to have ***faith*** in Him. Instead, The Messianic Jews and Christians looked to other humans or thought they, themselves, could find all the answers to life.

First, God started with Adam and Eve in The Garden; secondly, in The Tabernacle (the wilderness with Israel); thirdly, in Solomon’s Temple; the fourth, with Herod’s Temple; the fifth, with The Spiritual Temple (within you) along with The Church of God (dwelling in your heart); the sixth will be during The Millennium and, finally, the seventh time, God, The Father will win out. He will send His Son to save the world from complete annihilation. Then, Christ and The Faithful will reign (Revelation 21 and 22).

CHAPTER 5

THE BEAST

*This “beast” of Revelation is worshipped throughout the world (Revelation 13:1-9). This worship is decided through the choice of the people. Most people choose to follow those who will provide security and peace. The Roman Government continued to function during The Fifth Century an image of its former self. This image (idol) is worshipped by the whole world through the various religious systems with the two legs continuing into the time of The Mark of The Beast (Revelation 13:11-18). These world religious systems have many harlots or divisions. Remember, *the eighth head* prevails and is a duplicate of the prior seven.*

Now, the lion, the bear and the leopard (symbolizing nations) are combining the government with the land. These three are combining as one world power which is Rome. The daughters of the seventh (comprising the eighth) show themselves under Justinian, Charlemagne, Napoleon and Hitler. Paul tells you what to think about these daughters who imitate the original ideas of a false religion. They bring with it various ideas from The Tower of Babel concerning The Great Whore (II Thessalonians 2:3).

Son Of Perdition

“Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come [Christ], except there come a falling away first and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition” (II Thessalonians 2:3). ***This falling away*** was well underway by the end of The First Century (Read *The Book of Jude*). It was so bad that Christ instructed John to write a letter to warn the people that they were corrupt and were not preaching The Good News of *The Bible*. They strayed from the faith once preached. *The Book of Revelation* had to be written to His *two witnesses* – *The Church of God* and *The Remnant of Israel* (The 144,000). When will *The Man of Sin, The Son of Perdition* be revealed? The last seven heads were bad enough. This man is so terribly sinful because he, literally, leads *the whole world to its death*. This person is so evil, he opposes all of God’s *ways* and His *truth*. He has exalted himself *above* God. He has the audacity to claim to be God. Until this man is made *known*, Christ will not return (II Thessalonians 2:4). This is The anti-Christ.

Paul warns that *this Mystery of Iniquity* was already at *work* and will continue until this man’s *time of removal* takes place. Jesus, The Christ, will reveal this *evil person* and *destroy him*. This *Man of Sin* performs *The Works of Satan* with *power, signs* and *lying wonders*. This man sees himself as a Savior of The World, but he is The anti-Christ. This conclusion is based upon human nature interconnected with *Bible teachings*. “*Anti-Christ*” means “*being against Jesus and The Word of God.*”

God will allow those with The Mark of The Beast to fall under this strong delusion and believe this lie (II Thessalonians 2:5-12). Why would the world believe *this lie*? The following *Bible* verse explains what happens to *the merchants of the earth* when they see *the end of Babylon – The Great Whore*. “*And they cast dust on their heads and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich [which] all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! For in one hour is she made desolate*” (Revelation 18:19). Jerusalem, where the world’s three major religions make their claim and hold court, will be destroyed. To find the culprit in any crime, you must look for the motive. At other times they say, “*Follow the money.*” For *this Son of Perdition* and all who *worship the beast*, the reality concerns *world economic prosperity*. *Globalization is where the money is located*. *This Man of Sin* will be *worshipped* as a *Savior* because he seems to provide all the world’s needs. That is why this future world leader will be *worshipped* and followed. He will *deceive everyone* except God’s *elect*. The appearance of this Man of Sin is still to come.

The Elect

The Apostle, John, gives you *a clear definition* of those who are *The Elect of God* and those who have *The Mark of The Beast*. “*Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him*” (I John 2:15). This is pretty simple! When Christians fear for their needs and desires and solely depend on the leaders of their nation, they will be deceived. The beast is all about

money and the pleasures in this world. John says, “For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh and the lust of the eyes and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world” (I John 2:16). All of this becomes, biblically, obvious. The Mark of The Beast is not a written sign or mark but rather it is a structured human behavior! It depends upon who or what you decide to love – God or this world. When you are fearful for your survival and your needs, you depend on this world’s government. Christians, who grow spiritually and are dependent upon God, will still be in this world. However, they will not have The Mark of The Beast. So, you must spiritually grow and do everything possible to become one of God’s elect (I John 2:16-17).

The Anti-Christ

Who is The anti-Christ? Many believe it is only one person. “Little children [elect], it is the last time [days]: and as you have heard that anti-christ shall come, even now are there many anti-christs; whereby we know that it is the last time” (I John 2:18). The Last Times or The Last Day brings many anti-Christ, not just one. However, during The End of Days there is only one. From The Days of The Apostles, The Roman Government formed the beginning of The Last Days (Hebrews 1:1-3). These Last Days from Rome, the seventh head of the beast, are followed by an image of the seventh, but it comprised the eighth head. This Eighth Head of The Beast is in the image of the seventh and many anti-Christ, arise during that time. These are all the daughters who are harlots coming out of this Great Whore – Babylon. History is full of these anti-Christ

from Justinian, Charlemagne, Napoleon to Hitler and there are even more to come. They will attempt to reestablish The Old Roman Empire. Today, it is just a facsimile of its former governmental structure. There will be many anti-Christ's who are against The Real Savior. These anti-Christ's believe in themselves. They believe they truly are *the saviors of the world*.

Remember, The anti-Christ tries to make *this world* succeed by bringing peace and prosperity, but all of this is without The True God. The word "*anti*" in Greek is "*against*" and it means "*a person who takes the place of Christ and claims to be Jesus, The Christ.*" All those who *worship this image* have *The Mark of The Beast*. It focuses on how *one behaves* and it is *not a mark* in the ordinary sense of the word. The Man of Sin (the future anti-Christ) is, also, against The True Christ. *The End of Days in these Last Days* will reveal this Man of Sin (Daniel 12). John, very clearly, defines who is The anti-Christ (I John 4:1-6). John begins by revealing The anti-Christ comes in *a specific spirit*. *This definitive spirit* is contained in *many false prophets*. There are many anti-Christ's. They began at the time of The Tower of Babel and have continued to this present day. All of them represent *the beast* ruled by The Dragon, Satan, who *deceives* the whole world (II Corinthians 4:4). Now, very clearly, John tells you, "*Hereby know you the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God*" (I John 4:2). This is more than just discussing whether Jesus was divine or human. This plainly states that Jesus Christ *never* came as a human being. *Anti-Christ*, also, means *a replacement*

*for the real Jesus. “And every spirit [many] that confesses not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of anti-christ, whereof you have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world” (I John 4:3). The anti-Christ*s claim Jesus, The Christ, *never came in the flesh*. To them, the argument about Christ’s divinity was only an excuse because the real issue was about when *The Messiah* actually came. These anti-Christ*s see themselves in the place of Jesus*. They *deny* Jesus ever came as a human in the flesh. This is the spirit of many of The anti-Christ*s*. People in the world who believe in human saviours like Kings, Caesars or protectors are part of *The Mark of The Beast*. They *love* this world and are *a part* of it. That is why The Apostle John said, “*Hereby know you the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God*” (I John 4:2).

The Man of Sin is the final anti-Christ. Why is this? It is because The Man of Sin seems to be *succeeding* and, for many people, he is producing *a prosperous world*. *All the world worships* this anti-Christ while the masses think this is The Christ sent from God. Presently, The Jews and Muslims believe *The Christ is not The Messiah*. So, when *The Man of Sin* comes, he will prosper in *all his ways* and *deceive many*. The Eighth Image of The Beast will succeed and be *falsely worshipped* as *The True Christ*. But, when The True Christ does come, He will destroy this *false man-created* Messiah. Christ will set-up The True Kingdom of God (Daniel 2 and 12). This will be The End of Days. You now have to ask yourself, “*end of what days?*”

CHAPTER 6

THE END OF DAYS

When you hear God's seventh trumpet, He will usher His final warnings to the world (Revelation 16). A trump is an advanced warning from God. It is time for The Bride of Christ to become worthy (Revelation 19:6-8). World conditions will have developed so that the final anti-Christ is at hand and human behavior is bearing its final fruit. The End of Days is near.

By Their Fruits

Jesus states, "*By their fruits you shall know them*" (Matthew 7:20). The Tree of Life, God's *Holy Spirit*, will bring *peace* and *eternal paradise*. The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil, along with Satan's deception, only brought a mixture of *good* and *evil*. This is The End Time. God has not controlled *human events*, rather they are the result of human nature. God wanted to *dwell* with His people, so six times in human history He tried to build His Holy House. But the people were not ready. For thousands of years, since Christ first came, too many individuals still have not come to *complete repentance* (II Peter 3). *The curse* on the earth was not given by God. The curse on the earth is *the natural result of the deeds of mankind*. God's only *curse* was in allowing man's human

behavior to come to its natural conclusion which is ruining God's land, oceans, rivers, lakes and the air that individuals breathe (Malachi 4:6).

Daniel's Time Of Trouble

At The Time of The End, the results of human behavior will conclude in *enormous troublesome times*. At The End Time, Michael, The Archangel will stand up for God's people – Israel and The Church of God (Daniel 12:1). These troublesome days will continue until *the resurrection of the just and unjust* (Daniel 12:2-3). It will be a time when *the righteous* Christians will turn *the unrighteous* ones to *righteousness*. Do you understand what you have just read? These will be *the most troublesome times* the world has ever experienced. The Archangel (through God) will *help individuals convert from their ungodly ways* and turn to God. *The End Days are the beginning of the conversion to the truth.*

Throughout world history from Daniel's day, there has been increased world travel and an explosive increase in *knowledge* (Daniel 12:4). At The End Days, man will possess *weapons of complete genocide*. At the same time, Michael will be preaching the truth (Daniel 12:1-3). Now, you come to an important juncture in *prophecy*. Why did God choose Daniel to divulge prophetic information about The End Days? You are about to see that your *perfect* God has covered every detail of His *plan*. The first tribulation, which had not been before, occurred to Judah with the destruction of *The Temple* and ended with the suicides at

Masada. That *troublesome time* concluded with The Tribe of Judah being scattered throughout *the world* (Luke 21:24). This dispersion continued *the troubled times* of The Jews, especially when they came out of Babylon with The Decree of Cyrus, The Mede. This First Tribulation dispersed God's people, The Jews, into *all nations* (Matthew 24, Mark 13 and Luke 21). This occurs in The Last Days of the beast (Rome) but it is not The End of Days (which is The Second Tribulation). The Ending Tribulation involves all nations of the world and not just Rome.

Now, for the answer concerning why God chose Daniel to prophesy about *The Great Image* and *The Beast with Seven Heads* (Daniel 2, 7, 8 and 9). This prophecy is about the exodus of God's people from *The Promised Land* (God's physical house on earth) (Luke 21:24). From this time on, The House of God consists of *spiritual Christians*. The Land of God is *turned over* to The Gentiles. These *troublesome times* for Jerusalem will not end until The Return of Christ. That is why Christ said, "*He will not return until The Times of The Gentiles are fulfilled* (completed)" (Luke 21:24) (paraphrased). Daniel's *prophecy* covers The Times of The Gentiles when they *destroyed* The House of God and *took over* The Promised Land of God. So, The Times of The Gentiles applies to the condition of exercising control over God's people and Jerusalem. This began in Daniel's day. That is why Daniel's prophecy, also, concludes with The End of Days being The Great final Ending Tribulation. Mankind will live and die in a time like the world has never seen before. (Read the book, *The Times of The Gentiles*).

Nebuchadnezzar's Head Of Gold

During Nebuchadnezzar's (The King of Babylon) seven years of living like *a wild man*, he emulated *a beast* in the wilderness *surviving on his own* (Daniel 4). The King experienced what human nature is like when it is left, completely, to itself. That is why Daniel told The King, "*he was The Head of Gold over The House of God.*" However, this lasted as long as he acknowledged God was The Almighty One over *all* gods. Once Nebuchadnezzar acknowledged The One True God, his rulership was restored. As long as any ruler, whether Gentile or Israelite, acknowledges that God is The One True God, they are allowed to rule over His property (Psalm 24:1). When they view themselves as *a god, a savior or a messiah, their end is very near*. They will bring about their end by means of their own human behavior, which is that of *a beast*. Without God, peace and Paradise *cannot be possible!* Humans, when left to themselves, always come to *the same conclusion* which is that of lying, lusting, stealing, murdering, sadness, pain, war and death.

Constantine, The Great

When Constantine ended The Rule of Rome, the seventh head ended. *This Great Image*, The Gentile Rule of the earth, now included *The West* and *The East – the two legs* (Daniel 2). How did Constantine *structure* the seventh head of the beast? It was based upon Christianity. Constantine took over Rome in 325 A.D. at The Council of Nicea. He brought all The Bishops around The Mediterranean Sea to The Council Meeting. He

deemed Christianity *the official belief* of The Seventh Head of The Beast. Even though he remained *a sun worshipper* until he was baptized just before his *death*, he always *acknowledged* The One True God and His Son, The Messiah. This is why Constantine is the seventh head, a head of gold, just like Nebuchadnezzar who retained his kingdom and passed on his image to The West and The East until Christ *returns* (Daniel 2)!

The Property of God and The House of God (spiritual temple) is *captive in Babylon* until The End of Days. Christ tells His people “*to come out of her [Babylon]*” before *The Wrath* of God is unleashed upon those with *The Mark of The Beast* (Revelation 18 and 19). The End of Days is *a time of truth* coming to fruition with the help of Michael, The Archangel (Daniel 12). Over the course of history, *knowledge* builds to the point where *human technology* can create *miraculous inventions*. God’s people, Christians and Messianic Jews, will be preaching *The Gospel*. Christ is telling Christians in Babylon to grow, *spiritually*, and to be like He was, when He lived on the earth. Human nature, left to itself, without *The Holy Spirit of God*, will always worship *The Mark of The Beast* and satisfy their human desires and lusts. God *accepts everyone of all nations*, even in Babylon, as long as they *fear Him and seek righteousness* (Acts 10:35). Every Gentile and every Israelite is included. All God-fearers are His. *The seven trumpets* are *the warnings* of God that your human behavior is at the point where The Wrath of God will be unleashed upon those with The Mark of The Beast.

CHAPTER 7

WHAT IS THE MARK?

The Mark is the number of *the beast* (666) and it is, also, the number of *a man* (Revelation 13:18). Individually, each number “6” represents Nebuchadnezzar, Cyrus and Alexander, the originators of the three beasts. The fourth is Rome, which is a composite of the former three and leaves one man who will be known as 666.

Three Unclean Spirits

Three unclean *spirits* will come out of the mouth of *the dragon* (devil), out of the mouth of *the beast* (seven heads) and out of the mouth of *the false prophet* (of all the religions) (Revelation 16:13-14). *These spirits* are *devils* and deceive not only the kings of the earth but *the whole world*. It is a time to gather them to *battle* on God Almighty’s *great day*. The devil, the beast and the false prophets will gather *the armies* of *the world* to fight a world war over *The Whore* (The Great City). This city is the center of the world’s three major religions and, according to *prophecy*, is *Jerusalem*. This is where *all nations* of the world gather to battle over *religion* (Islam, Judaism and Christianity) (Zechariah 14).

This war is *ideological* and does not concern the land.

It is over *The Holy House of God* and *The Property of God* and determines which religion has a right over *The House of God* and *The Land of God*. This is *Babylon* in The End of Days, which God regards as *Sodom* and *Egypt*. Remember, they killed The Prophets and The Saints (Revelation 16:6).

Because these three religions have *shed the blood* of The Righteous People of God, Babylon, The Great Whore's blood will, also, be shed. Satan (the beast) and these false religious systems will be causing *this war*. Timewise, it is at the time of *the seven trumpets* (Revelation 16).

These seven trumpets are *the warnings* from God to the world regarding their *behavior* which they knowingly and unknowingly took on as *The Mark of The Beast*. This Beast comprises exactly *seven heads of government* from The Tower of Babel to the period of World War III. Each head and its *daughters* (as harlots) under Satan have *deceived the world*.

Only those who, *in faith*, have come out of these false religious systems and governments do not have *this Mark of The Beast* and will continue to grow *spiritually* leaving the teachings of *Babylon* (Revelation 18:4).

Those remaining in Babylon, who *fear God*, *seek righteousness* and keep God's *Commandments* must still go through this End Time of Worldwide Tribulation (Revelation 12:17). *The righteous ones*, who have *spiritually* come out of Babylon, will be safely *protected* by Christ (while in the wilderness).

Ten Kings And Ten Toes

Who are *the leaders* of World War III (Daniel 2:40-44 and Daniel 7:21-28)? Daniel prophesies that *The Last Gentile Kingdom* will have ten toes (ten world rulers) just before Christ returns. Christ will settle the issue over Jerusalem and The Promised Land of God. From Cain's murder of Abel to the consummation of the age in World War III, the problem of who has *a right to dwell* in The House of God will be resolved. These ten toes cover the whole world as it is The Fourth Kingdom of the world at *The End of Time*. End of whose time? It is the end of *The Times of The Gentiles*. How can you know? Jesus said that when The Gentiles' *times* are *completed*, Christ will *return* (Luke 21:24). (Read Daniel 2:40-44, again).

The Times of The Gentiles are when, in world history, The Gentile's rule over The People on The Property of God cause *troublesome times*. This is *the reason* (the second period) *Judah* goes into *captivity*. *The trouble* The Gentiles cause in Jerusalem *must end*. The Gentile Rule terminates at The End of Days of The Gentile's trouble.

Judah is having the same *trouble today* over *Jerusalem* and The Property of God. Jesus must return so He can *restore The Holy House* and The Holy Land of God (Matthew 18:11). The ten rulers, which Christians must be aware of, will *foretell* The Return of God. It is The End of Gentile Rule. These are *the ten world rulers* who bring *prosperity* and a sense of *security* to everyone in the world. The world will *worship this*

beast, which is an image (the eighth) at The End Days. One of these ten rulers will be The Man of Sin. He will be The anti-Christ. Paul said there are many anti-Christes (II Thessalonians 2). Who is an anti-Christ? In Greek, it means “in opposition to Jesus” or “one who preaches another Jesus.”

The Anti-Christ

All former rulers who thought of themselves as gods will be removed from their kingdoms (Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon in Daniel 4). Throughout history, religious and civil leaders have viewed themselves as God’s *replacement*. Caesars, kings, tyrants and religious heads have made that mistake and lost their kingdoms. Men like Nimrod, Nero, Charlemagne and Hitler are a few examples. They were all *anti-Christes*.

However, there is *one* at The End Time who will be *the final anti-Christ*. The Apostle John, who lived at the start of The Great Falling Away or *Apostasy*, discusses the subject of The anti-Christ. John simply and clearly writes about who is The anti-Christ. Because of *false teaching*, it is difficult to believe *the simple truth*. Jesus warns you not to believe everyone who speaks, because many *false prophets* (spirits) are *not truthful* (I John 4:1).

You are *to test or to judge any prophetic speaker*. Then, John defines the difference between *a false preacher* and *a true one*. “*Hereby know you the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit [prophet] that con-*

fesses not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of anti-christ, whereof you have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world” (I John 4:2-3). How clear!

It is true, part of *the debate* is over Jesus and concerns whether He was *human* or *not*. The test of an anti-Christ, however, is much *simpler*. Read those verses concerning anti-Christ again. Plainly, it states Jesus came in *the flesh*. The Jews and Muslims insist *The True Messiah* has *not come at all*. Both religions look for *the first coming* of The Messiah. What better way to resolve the issue between Muslims and Jews than to have a Messiah come the first time in the flesh.

This is exactly what John defined as *an anti-Christ*. Many have claimed to be *a savior of the world* throughout history, but there is one more to come. This person will claim to be a god or The Messiah in The Temple of God. This Messiah will not be The True Jesus but one who claims to be The Messiah. He is *the final anti-Christ*, The Man of Sin. When is *this false* Messiah removed? “*For the mystery of iniquity* [lawlessness] *does already work: only he who now lets will let* [happen], *until he be taken out of the way”* (II Thessalonians 2:7). Paul acknowledges there are many anti-Christ (saviors), but *the final one* will be taken out of the way. How? “*And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming”* (II Thessalonians 2:8).

The Apostles, John and Paul, have put it all together

for you. At The Time of The Ten World Rulers, *an anti-Christ* will arise and claim to be *a savior* for all mankind. This satisfies The Jews and The Muslims. It seems *world peace* is, finally, at hand. *This anti-Christ* proves to be wrong and is *the beast*. The beast, The Ten World Rulers with *The Arabs*, turns against the whore – Jerusalem (Babylon) (Psalm 83). Christ returns just at the right time and destroys this Gentile System headed by The anti-Christ. Why does Jesus pick this moment?

Day Of Noah

Two events must transpire before The Messiah or Savior can come. The Messiah, in this case, is a different savior than Joshua or Cyrus, The Mede. The anti-Christ, *The Man of Sin*, *saves this world*, physically, for a short time, from all its pain and suffering. He really changes *nothing* and just perpetuates *human existence* with all its *shortcomings*. The anti-Christ, *one who misses the mark*, uses all the human methods for peace. It comes at *a high price*.

Religious domination, military force and restricted government is the rule. There is *false worship* and *no true liberty*. Idols can never really do anything. All anti-Christ's will end in a battle with the three major world religions. This is of human origin, with human ideas of a successful world, but ends up being very temporal and without substance. The Beast, because of *the seven trumpets*, brings chaos and upheaval to the world making the beast turn on *the whore* who claims to be *the savior of the world*. Three major events take

place at this juncture in time:

- 1) **The Bride, The Church of God and The Remnant of Israel (The Messianic Jews) have become worthy to be Christ's wife (Revelation 19:6-8).**

- 2) **The Times of The Gentiles are about to be fulfilled (Luke 21:24). What occurs at this point? Just as in The First Tribulation at The Fall of The Temple, Judah is scattered into all nations. Then, The Second Tribulation includes the whole world, when the seven trumpets sound, *"And there shall be signs in the sun and in the moon and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men's hearts failing them for fear and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory"* (Luke 21:25-27).**

Notice, this happens *after* The Times of The Gentiles are *completed*. The *final battle* of the beast takes place with *The Fall of Babylon, The Great Whore*, which became drunk from the wine of these three major religions in *Jerusalem*. Everyone who depends on their own conclusions (decides for themselves as to what is right and wrong) will be in *a state of chaos*. *Torment or great fear* will be experienced by the entire world. The anti-Christ will be proven false and will, merely, be *a very earthly savior* carrying the number of The

Beast. This man is a composite of the former three numbers of The Beast, 666 (a lion, bear and leopard). He proves to be just a man and not God.

- 3) The third condition is given by Christ about His return. *“But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be”* (Matthew 24:37). People married, ate and drank as if nothing was going to happen. With all the signs and warnings from God (the seven trumpets) and His two witnesses, The Church of God and The Remnant of Israel (144,000), the world will still worship The Mark of The Beast.

“Sin” means *“to miss the mark”* or *“miss the goal of paradise.”* Also, The Mark of The Beast with The anti-Christ *misses the mark* which is *Eternal Life in Paradise*. The Mark of The Beast is not *a sin*, but reveals a type of *human behavior*. They miss the mark while they stand with The Man of Sin (II Thessalonians 2).

Noah's Day

“And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth and that every imagination [worldly science] of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually” (Genesis 6:5). *“And God looked upon the earth and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. And God said to Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth”* (Genesis 6:12-13). This is God's water

baptism of the world. God put them to *death* to keep them from committing *genocide*. They will be resurrected in *the last resurrection* so they can receive Salvation. (Read the book, *God's Will*). These will be just like *The Days of Noah*, so, in order to save mankind, Christ must *return*.

Jesus, as The True Savior of The World, has to return to save the world from *suicide*, just as in The Days of Noah. The Messiah comes when The Time of The Gentiles will be *fulfilled*.

The Times of The Gentiles will be completed when it is in a state of *world violence* and *corruption*. Mankind needs God and Jesus to *save* them from their own attempts of reasoning and following The Mark of The Beast. Christ cannot and will not return until the following three conditions exist in the world:

- 1) The Bride (by faith) is worthy to become The Wife of Christ.
- 2) The Times of The Gentiles have been fulfilled.
- 3) As in The Days of Noah, the same violence and corruption will exist in the world.

This really will be a world sitting on the edge of *total destruction*. It will be a time when you will need God and Christ. Only The True Messiah can *save* mankind. *No date* has been set, but He will come when the above three conditions take place. Read the final words concerning The Return of Jesus Christ, "*Watch you there-*

fore and pray always, that you may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass and to stand before the Son of man” (Luke 21:36). Through God’s great love, He pleads with you, “Come out of her, my people” (Revelation 18:4).

You have been blessed with spotting the ad God has placed: “*Position open: man, woman or child. No age limit. Must be willing to follow a certain path and prove you can follow company rules. Salary worth zillions and your benefits includes Eternal Life. Call God any time of the day. His ‘customer service’ is available 24 hours a day.*” On your resume, you must list the steps you feel will qualify you for the job. You are in charge of your own destination. You can do so by tapping into *The Holy Spirit of God*. When you do, God will do His part and give you The Gift of Love – The Lifetime Job of Salvation and *Eternal Life in Paradise*.

BABYLON – VOL. III

WHAT IS IDOLATRY?

Part 6

By

ART MOKAROW

Copyright TXu 1679-106 – *What Is Idolatry?*

Puzzles – Vol. I

God's Puzzle Solved

God's Puzzle Completed

The Mystery of God

Prophecy Is Cyclical

God's Mystery Fulfilled

Image – Vol. II

Sons Of God

The Magi And Christ's Birth

Jesus, The Son Of Man

Testimony Of The Messiah

Babylon – Vol. III

What Is Babylon?

What Is Slavery?

The Eighth Head Of The Beast

The Ten Lost Tribes

The Mark Of The Beast

What Is Idolatry?

Testimony – Vol. IV

Is The Bible Inspired?

The Goodness Of God's Law

The True Churches Of God

Temple – Vol. V

History Of God's Law

The Christian Sabbath

Who Is God?

The Temple Of God

Deception – Vol. VI

God's Old And New Covenant

What's It All About?

Morality And Economics

The Times Of The Gentiles

Satan's Deception

Worship – Vol. VII

God's Work

The Original Bible

Discovering God

Faith With Works

God's Plan Of Salvation

Spiritual Growth

Faith That Saves

Prophecy – Vol. VIII

Revelation Uncovered

The Great Apostasy

God's Story

History Of Revelation

Teaching – Vol. IX

The Wisdom Of Jesus And Solomon

God's School

God's Science Vs. Human Science

Works – Vol. X

What Is Man?

Morality – Pathway To Economic Prosperity

Don't Bury Your Talents

God's Work Vs. Man's Work

Other Books

Christ In You

The White Throne Judgment

God's Sabbath And Holy Days

God's Will

Satan's Image

God's Kingdom

The Wedding Feast

God's Two Priesthoods

Truths, Creeds And Doctrines

Who Is The Messiah?

Solomon's Temple Pillars

Paul's Religion

Who And What Is God's Word?

What Is A Marriage?

Lake Of Fire – The Judgment

Chronology Of Christ

The End Is The Beginning

Origin Of Baptism

Revelation And The Queen Of Heaven

Seeking God

The Jubilee

God's Three Covenants

God's Gift Of Inheritance

All rights reserved. No part of the material protected by this copyright notice may be reproduced or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any informational storage system without written permission from the copyright owner. Printed in The United States of America.

WHAT IS IDOLATRY?

CONTENTS

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-----------|
| <i>PREFACE</i> | v |
| <i>INTRODUCTION</i> | vii |
| THE PHYSICAL AND THE SPIRITUAL | 1 |
| THE CAUSE OF IDOLATRY | 7 |
| WHAT DOES IDOLATRY DO? | 13 |
| A SOUND MIND | 19 |
| WHAT IS GOD'S KINGDOM? | 25 |

PREFACE

Why does God hate *idolatry* so intensely? “*Sin*” is stated as “*idolatry*” in *The Ten Commandments*. The first three commandments declare there is *One God* and He is *The Only One* to be *worshipped*. God hates *idolatry*, so deeply, that He doesn’t want you to make *an idol* of Him, either. He doesn’t want to be worshipped in any *man-made form*. *The sin of idolatry* is extremely dangerous to God’s people. This book will explore the reasons God despises idolatry.

Comments and criticisms are welcomed. No money is accepted for these books. All books are absolutely *free*. We are not a church and are non-denominational. Our job is to spread The Word of God (freely received - freely given). Please do not send any money. These books are gifts to you. God has blessed you with *some* of His mysteries, symbols and parables to further show you His path to Eternal Life. *Attempting* to put some of God’s puzzle together for you is a great honor for us. It is truly humbling to be able to send all these books, CD’s and downloads *free of charge* to you. We use The King James Version of *The Bible* in all our books. We now offer 3 new CD’s: 1) CD containing Vol. I – Vol. X, 2) CD containing all other books, and 3) CD containing articles on various subjects. All are in PDF format and can be read on your computer. We also have a DVD of Art giving a brief synopsis of several of the printed books.

Address: Art Mokarow, Box 1197, Montgomery, TX 77356
E-mail: art@mokarow.com (Comments and Questions)
Websites: www.GodsPuzzleSolved.com (Books)
www.BibleStudyMadeEasy.net (Articles)

INTRODUCTION

The world's three major religions claim to be against idolatry. Judaism, Islam and Christianity accept *The Ten Commandments*. One-third of *The Commandments* explain that *idolatry is a major sin*. Why is it so important to God that you do not corrupt yourselves with this sin?

Atheists and agnostics claim God is *jealous*. They claim He is in competition because of His *ego*. That's humorous because God has *no ego*. "*God is love*" (I John 4:8). This *agapé love* is so intense that any person blessed with it, will be willing to give their life for *the one they love*. *This Godly love is not based upon emotion, passion or erotica*. This love is *selfless*. It never considers *the self*. This love considers others. *Godly love is very great*. If God has to punish, it is always for *the benefit of the loved one*. God may hate *the sin* but never *the sinner*. When God punishes you, He only does it for *your profit*. "*Now no chastening [pain] for the present seems to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yields [produces] the peaceable fruit of righteousness to them which are exercised [trained] thereby*" (Hebrews 12:10-11).

This type of punishment can only come from those who do not have an ego. Their *love* becomes God's *love*. God's *love* desires *the good of others* above all else. Such *love* cannot have an *ego*. God *hates idolatry* for another reason. Idolatry produces *damage to the ones loved*. That is the reason God despises idolatry so intensely. Why is *idolatry* so *injurious* to God's *creation*? To understand this, you must, biblically, search for God's definition of "*idolatry*." Generally, many

cultures in the world have been worshipping *physical idols* or *physical images* (which is the definition of idolatry). You may tend to think of *idolatry* as some *pagan physical image*. This image may be *idolatry* if it meets *the biblical definition of sin*. If not, it is *not an idol* but merely *an image*. That is why some people believe any religious picture or any image, is *an idol*. As Christians, you must only depend upon God's *word* to reveal *the sin of idolatry*. A picture is only a picture; and an image is only an image, as long as it is *not an idol*. The Temple of God had many images, like *pomegranates* or *the two angelic seraphim's* over *The Ark of The Covenant*. God is not against pictures and images as long as they are *not idols* or *worshipped*. To define *idolatry*, you must *use God's definition*. At times, a person's human imagination can be *a form of idolatry*.

The Bible is quite clear in reference to what *idolatry* is. Once you discover *the biblical meaning*, you will know why God hates *the sin of idolatry*.

CHAPTER 1

THE PHYSICAL AND THE SPIRITUAL

Humans may find they, actually, have a multitude of idols. In Greek the word for “*idol*” is “*ikon*.” An “*icon*” is merely “*an image*.” But, what makes it an idol?

The Human Mind

At The Tower of Babel, mankind made an idol out of The Tower itself. Paul said, “*For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness*” (Romans 1:18). Pretty clear! Anything humans do, as their way to *worship* God, may be considered *idolatry*. If you hold what is *real* or *the truth* in *an unprofitable way*, it does not do anything of *value*. It can be idolatry. It is only *good* when it leads to something productive. It must be *a useful asset* which gives *life* and *not death*.

Paul explains how the truth can be held in *an unrighteous way*. “*Who changed the truth of God into a lie and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen*” (Romans 1:25). This should not be too hard for you to understand.

Those at *The Tower of Babel* believed that The House of God in The Garden of Eden was built on top of

a hill (Psalm 24:1-5). To ascend that hill, there was *a circular path* which led to *The Temple of God*. It was considered Holy after God finished His *work* and rested on The Seventh Day. Everything God created *was very good* (Genesis 1:31).

Then, Adam and Eve disobeyed. As time went on, those at The Tower of Babel *worshipped "objects."* They worshipped plants, trees, mountains, animals, rivers and, especially, *"the hill"* and *"the path"* (*the stairway to heaven*). It was *their pagan attempts* to get to The House of God. They began to worship the physical hill and the physical path. This was the origin of *all idolatry*. Paul was very clear about *this point*, *"Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools. And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man and to birds and fourfooted beasts and creeping things"* (Romans 1:22-23).

The most ancient people, The Sumerians, called this tower and place of worship *"Ziggurat."* They considered *the temple* to be Holy. They worshipped everything in the temple. This was because God made it *Holy* on The Seventh Day and, then, rested. They held *this truth in unrighteousness* (idolatry).

Babylon, The Beast

"And the woman [Babylon] which you saw is that great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth" (Revelation 17:18). The original Babylon was *Babel*, where The Tower of Babel was built. In history, there are many cities called Babylon, like Babylon in Nebu-

chadnezzar's day. (Read the book, *Satan's Image*). It all depends upon which *head of the beast* is being referred to (at any particular time). Nimrod ruled over his kingdom, the original Babylon, in Egypt and Babel (Genesis 10:8-10). God destroyed The Tower of Babel for a very good reason. They made *the tower* into an idol. God decided it was too soon for society to conjure up so many idols. God divided the people when He changed the language. Therefore, they formed groups who understood each other's language. This great city was likened to *a woman who is a whore* because she "*holds the truth in unrighteousness*" (Revelation 18:3 and Romans 1:18). Through her *religion*, she makes *the whole world drunk* with her wine. Her *holidays* produce *great riches* for *the merchants* with all their religious products (Christmas and Easter). This great mother *promotes idolatry*. Her religion is a *figment of her own imagination*. Read God's answer to what *the cause of Babylon or confusion really is*, "*And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do*" (Genesis 11:6).

The problem wasn't *the tower* that they built, but how they worshipped *the tower*. It became a place of *world worship by the imagination of the human mind*. This *Tower of Babel* was called "*Babylon*," which caused *confusion*. Everything in *this tower* was considered *Holy* and began to be worshipped. They thought the mountains, trees, rivers, animals, snakes and people in power were *gods* – worthy of *worship*. Polytheism (many gods) originated with Astrology, which looked

to the heavens for guidance. What is the basis for all this? *The human intellect or imagination* is a mixture of good and evil. They held *the truth in unrighteousness*. This Babylonian system has been *the religion of the earth* ever since.

God tells His people to, “*Come out of her*” (Revelation 18:4). God wants you to come out of *the world’s system* which covers every aspect of your *existence*. What is this system? This system is *human nature*, which never seems to include The One True God. It began in The Garden of Eden when Adam and Eve ate the fruit from *The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil*. From that time on, all future generations decided *right and wrong* for themselves. That is *Babylon, The Great Whore*. Originally, God stopped this *natural human behavior* by confusing the languages. The Old World was caught up in this *bestly way of thinking*. The nations with the diverse languages had a chance to seek *The True God* and His *righteousness*.

Two Choices

Just as in *The Garden of Eden*, the world has two choices. The right choice is *The Tree of Life*, which leads to *the truth* and *Salvation*. The second choice is *The Tree of The Knowledge of Good and Evil*. This tree leads to *Babylon* (confusion). *The Tree of Life* reveals *the truth*, which will give you *The Very Mind of God*. “*The Mind of God*” is “*a spiritual mind*.” God wants you to worship Him, *spiritually* (John 4). “*Your word is truth*” (John 17:17). God’s *word* comes from His *spiritual mind*. Your own *physical mind* is humanly car-

nal. Since you will *die*, your *mind* is *motivated* by your *ego* (your self esteem), which always protects you. If you *desire* anything, it is *motivated* by your *ego*. Since you are not *born* with *the real truth*, you are a *product of your genes* (*motivational desires*) and *environment*. Your *genes* tell you to *survive* like *any animal*. Your *environment* is a mixture of *human imagination* and is multiplied by other individuals. Since most humans are directed by their *egos*, they create countless *ideas of right and wrong*. But this leads to confusion. It is called "*Babylon*."

Science And Error

Without God, mankind was left with an enormous number of possibilities. A method of sifting through *the possibilities* was invented. Science is the process of testing those possibilities. It cannot come to pure facts or *the truth*. It is a human method where scientist's do not *believe* in God. That is why the scientist's "*theories of life*" change every one hundred years or so.

Science is the best method humans can use to discern between *right* and *wrong*. Science will never be *100% accurate*; they come to their man-made conclusions which are only half-truths. Mankind can convince everyone that doctors are the experts for every minor or major ailment. All scientific *findings* have some *good* in them, but they also have some dangerous side effects. You'll notice the drugs advertised on TV always list numerous side effects which are sometimes worse than the initial problem. Science has replaced

The One True God. Ultimately, *personal doctors* or *the government* will control every aspect of your life. They will become your *High Priests* to save you from the result of everyone's sins.

The choice is always yours. You follow what you know in your *physical mind* or else you seek God's *spiritual mind*. Left to *yourself*, you tend to serve many *personal idols*. Humans can dream up or create many things to idolize. God hates *idolatry* because it can't *save you*. It *leads to death!* Only God has *the truth*.

CHAPTER 2

THE CAUSE OF IDOLATRY

Human nature is a guide to a person's character. There are so many options and possibilities to create idols. Multiply everyone's human thoughts and, "*Nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do*" (Genesis 11:6). The system of *confusion* (Babylon) can consume you. The question is, "What creates idolatry?" It is easy to understand how the human mind can create an abundance of ideas as to what is *right* or *wrong*. Everyone is so unique and different. Your genes and environmental influences allow you to come up with many conclusions of *good* and *evil*. Just look at how many religions exist today. Your conclusions, based upon a multitude of options, can be beyond number. How does a person create idols?

The Ten Commandments

God taught *The Ten Commandments* from the very beginning. Four hundred and thirty years passed between Abraham's time and Moses' time (Galatians 3:17). However, *the commandments* did not become *a law* until Moses received them (John 1:17). (Read the book, *History of God's Law*). In Abraham's day, *no*

law was needed because he was *faithful* and obeyed God's *voice*. Abraham had *no idols* because he had *faith* in God. (Read the book, *Faith That Saves*). Jesus was asked by *a rich man* how he could receive *Eternal Life*. Christ simply said, "*Keep the commandments*" (Matthew 19). The rich man asked, "*What do I lack?*" Jesus said, "*If you will be perfect, go and sell all that you have [everything] and give it to the poor*" (Matthew 19:21). Christ knew the rich man had *an idol* that he *worshipped*. What is *an idol*? Jesus tells you it is "*anything you worship instead of God.*" How could *the rich man* overcome worshipping a *false idol*? "*With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible*" (Matthew 19:26).

Do you get the full impact of Christ's answer? Mankind cannot overcome *idolatry* unless they have God's help. Human effort and logic can only create *more idol worship*. *The flesh is weak* and the real problem – *death*, can never be conquered. *Death* is the result of *sin* and in the end, everyone *dies*.

God Can't Murder

One of *The Ten Commandments* forbids *killing* or *murder*. What is the difference between *killing* and *murder*? Jesus gives you the answer, "*And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul [life]: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell*" (Matthew 10:28). Only God has the power to *give life* (or take life). It is God's choice. Thankfully, your God is *The God of The Living* and *not of the dead*. When humans intentionally kill, it

is *murder*. It is murder because no human can restore life. If God *kills*, He is able to restore *that life* through a *resurrection*. God, therefore, cannot *murder* because, “*In Christ,*” everyone shall be *saved* (resurrected) (I Corinthians 15:21-23). This is your promise from God’s *word*. God can *kill*, but He cannot *murder*. That is why God compares a *human death* to being *asleep* (I Corinthians 15:18). You, indeed, have a *wonderful father!* Humans can *murder*, but no human can *resurrect* or *restore* life.

Christ Is Life

When Lazarus died, what did Jesus say? “*I am the resurrection and the life: he that believes in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever lives and believes in me shall never die. Believe you this?*” (John 11:25-26). “*That if you shall confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and shall believe in your heart that God has raised him from the dead, you shall be saved. For with the heart man believes [faith] to righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made to salvation*” (Romans 10:9-10). It can’t be any clearer! Once you acknowledge and believe Jesus is Lord, The Christ, you will be *saved*. Besides being saved, because you believe in Jesus, you will *be made righteous* and receive *Salvation*. Does this happen to *everyone*?

At The White Throne Judgment, when everyone is resurrected and believes Jesus is The Lord, *The Bible* states, “*That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven [angels] and things in earth and things under the earth; And that every tongue*

should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory [goodness] of God the Father” (Philippians 2:10-11). This excludes *no one*. Everyone alive *on the earth* and everyone *under the earth* (dead) will be *resurrected*. When they see Jesus and see that He is alive, they will believe He is The Lord. They will all confess He is *The Word*. They will throw themselves upon *the mercy of the court and the witnesses* will come forth. Jesus will *save them* because they all believe (in their hearts) that He is *The Lord*. Christ must *save them* because He *gave them His promise*. Jesus came for one purpose and that was to Save The World (I John 4:14). (Read the book, *God’s Will*). Don’t allow *personal idols* to get in your way. Don’t deny yourself Eternal Life.

Idolatry Defined

You may worship *some object* and *not even realize it*. It is *a state of mind*. It is, either, according to *your mind* or according to God’s *mind*. God claims He is *The One and Only True God*. God is *motivated* (in His heart) out of love and not by any *ego*. God gives you *a gift* based upon *faith*. No human knows *right* from *wrong*. The best you can do is *guess* and hope you’re right (most of the time). Only God knows how *all things* were created. God *created everything*, therefore, He knows *all truth*. All humans can do, *at best* (even with Science), is *guess*. They end with only *a theory*. Humans have *no absolutes*. You must understand why your human nature can cause *death* and *confusion*. “*Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence and covetousness, which is idolatry*” (Colossians 3:5).

What is *idolatry*? A statue can represent *the heavens, the earth, mountains, trees, plants, insects or animals. Humans* can, also, cause other individuals to be idolaters. This happens when others worship individuals in the public eye. Whatever you covet in place of God will be your idol.

Idolatry can be anything you covet. It can be anyone or anything you worship. When you cannot live without a certain “something,” whether it is a person or an object, you have created an idol. Fame, power, money, adulation or any excessive human desire can make you lose your rational thinking. You will not have the wisdom to think – logically (Proverbs 18:1-5). It is your human desire which covets anything to the point you cannot live without it. That is idolatry. The Word of God declares it is so (Colossians 2:5). You must mortify or put these thoughts to death. Excessive human desires can only lead to death. These excessive determined desires, when fulfilled, produce death as the natural outcome.

That is *idolatry* as defined in *The Bible*. *Why does God hate idolatry?*

CHAPTER 3

WHAT DOES IDOLATRY DO?

Israel was told how God felt when they followed *the ways of the heathen* (Jeremiah 10:1-8). *The heathens are people without The One True God.* They decide *right from wrong* on their own and choose *what or who* they wish to worship. God warns His people, Israel, “*For the customs of the people are vain: for one cuts a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs [to] be borne [carried], because they cannot go [move]. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good*” (Jeremiah 10:3-5). Today, it is The Christmas Tree. The world lights it up and, without realizing, they worship it. It has become a ritual each and every year.

Origin Of The Christmas Tree

Amazingly, many do not know how the tradition of *The Christmas Tree* started. It began in ancient *Sumeria* at The Time of The Tower of Babel. Everyone in Babel regarded almost everything in Eden and The

Garden as divine. All of *the trees* in The Garden were *very good* (Genesis 1:31). Enoch prophesied about *The Return of Christ* along with 10,000 of His saints (*angels*) (Jude 14). Enoch was *the seventh prophet* from Adam.

The Gospel of Jesus was known and preached in Adam's day. Christ said He came "*to save that which was lost*" (Matthew 18:11). The Tree of Life was *lost* in The Garden (Genesis 3:24). Jesus restored *the truth* by giving *grace and mercy* (the forgiveness of sin) (John 1:17).

When you repent and your *sins* are *forgiven*, God will *dwell* with you and "*In You*" through His *Holy Spirit*. This Holy Spirit will help you grow, spiritually, with added *truth* (John 14:16). They worship The Christmas Tree with its lights as Christ, The Light Bringer. *The Christmas Tree* is a feeble physical attempt to represent Christ as *The Light* or *The Truth Bringer* to *The World* (John 1:9). Society puts lights on the tree to show Christ is *The Light Bringer* to *The World*. That is why individuals regard December 25th as Christmas or *Christ's Mass*.

Vanity Of Vanity

Who you revere or worship is very important. It is important because it might not have anything to do with worshipping The One True God. You might have some other idol you follow or honor. Idols are worshipped as though they have some *greatness*. God refers to The Christmas Tree and all other objects of

worship as *idols*. They are nothing more than a human form of *vanity*, “*But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine [teaching] of vanities*” (Jeremiah 10:8). “*Vanity*” in Hebrew is defined as “*meaningless*” or “*of no value.*” Thinking *any physical idol* is purposeful is complete *foolishness* in God’s mind. To *worship a physical idol* (as a god) is worthless. Why? There is not anything idols can do for you. *Idol worship is pure ignorance*. Is it becoming evident why God *hates idolatry*? These idols do *nothing*. Worshiping The One True God will always benefit everyone in the world. God is The Only One who knows everything (from the first step to the last step). Only God can give *life* and offer you Paradise.

Are there other *physical idols* which are *useless*? God gave Solomon *wisdom* and you *need to ask* God for that same *wisdom*. Solomon was wealthy, powerful and could have had anything he desired. After doing everything possible in his human life, Solomon’s conclusion was, “*Vanity of vanities, said the Preacher [teacher], vanity of vanities; all is vanity*” (Ecclesiastes 1:2). Do you understand *the impact* of these words? Solomon, in his *earthly wisdom*, came to this conclusion. As Solomon discovered, there is nothing worthwhile for you to *idolize*. After all of Solomon’s *life experiences* (having *power, celebrity* and *wealth*), *accomplishment* and *honor* he said, “*Live joyfully with the wife whom you love all the days of the life of your vanity, which he has given you under the sun, all the days of your vanity*” (Ecclesiastes 9:9). In addition, he said, “*There is nothing better for a man, than that he should eat and drink and that he should make his soul*

[life] *enjoy good in his labor. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God*” (Ecclesiastes 2:24). This is *the best a human existence can give*. In the end, everyone dies (Ecclesiastes 12:7). Nothing in this life should ever be *coveted* or made into an *idol*. “*To covet*” is “*idolatry*.” Nothing in your earthly life should be so *important* that you *can’t live without it*. It is *idolatry* because you can do nothing about it. In the end, you *die* and everything you desired, wished for or gave honor to – is *for nothing*.

Idolatry And Love

“*Vanity*” is “*prioritizing life for unprofitable reasons*.” You may be sinning or *missing the mark* because you want a *creative, successful life*. It may be unprofitable, not only in *this life*, but in *the life to come*.

“*Idolatry*” is “*a form of coveting which can do nothing for a person’s good*.” Loving The One True God profits *everything* – *prosperity, joy, peace, happiness, paradise and Eternal Life*. That is why *worshipping God* produces everything good. *The results will truly benefit you*.

Jesus told *the rich man* that if he wanted *life*, he must keep *The Commandments* (Matthew 19). Keeping *The Commandments* is foundational for a good human existence. Solomon said the same about *the human experience*, “*Let us hear the conclusion [human life] of the whole matter. Fear God and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man*” (Ecclesiastes 12:13). When you read *The Book of Ecclesiastes*, it

focuses on *life in this world* and not *eternity*. Solomon was granted *physical wisdom* to rule Israel. *Spiritual wisdom* or *spiritual truth* can only come from *Christ* (John 1:17). (Read the entire *Book of Ecclesiastes* for insight into the subject of idolatry).

After Jesus told *the rich man* to keep *The Commandments*, the man said he had always kept them. He wanted to know what he lacked to receive *Eternal Life*. Jesus added, “*If you will be perfect, go and sell all that you have and give it to the poor*” (Matthew 19:21). Why did Christ say this? He said this because *riches* were *this man’s idol*. Once you *give up everything*, only then, will you rely on God. Then, you love and worship The God who takes such good care of you. Christ told His Disciples that only God could change their *hearts* and *minds*, “*With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible*” (Matthew 19:26). *The rich man’s idol was wealth*. He had to keep his riches. He did not heed the calling and turned away from Jesus, *The Giver of Life*. Besides telling the rich man to give away his wealth, He told him to, “*Follow me*” (Matthew 19:21). The love for Christ and God, The Father, requires you to *give up all your idols*. Then, you can *follow God*. Any form of idolatry, whether *physical* or *spiritual*, *blinds you from The Love of God*.

You have to admit, it is getting *very clear, scripturally*, why God *hates idolatry*. Idolatry keeps you from loving God and, more importantly, doesn’t allow Him to give you all His love.

The great *commandment* is, “*You shall love the Lord*

your God with all your heart and with all your soul [life] and with all your mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like to it. You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets” (Matthew 22:37-40). The Law, The Prophets and The Bible all refer to idolatry. Loving anything besides God is idolatry. If anything comes before God and His word, you cannot be given Salvation. Are you beginning to understand why God hates idolatry? The Kingdom of God must be first in your life. God will not grant you The Kingdom of God if you idolize anyone or anything other than your Father. Any idol, physical or spiritual, can keep you from entering New Jerusalem with The Tree of Life (Eternal Life).

CHAPTER 4

A SOUND MIND

“For God has not given us the spirit [mind] of fear; but of power and of love and of a sound [disciplined] mind” (II Timothy 1:7). A Christian will no longer have *fear* after God gives him/her His Holy Spirit. How do you receive power through God’s Holy Spirit? How does God give you a sound or disciplined mind? These questions must be answered. Why is it so important for Christians to have *a sound mind* and what can keep them from having a disciplined mind?

Solomon’s Wisdom

Remember, Solomon’s wisdom was *founded* upon wanting to rule the people *wisely*. He wrote *Proverbs*, *Ecclesiastes* and *Song of Solomon* because of his *wise* experiences. His father, King David, truly sought God. When he sinned, *he repented*, unlike his son, Solomon. (Read David’s prayer of repentance in Psalm 51). Besides pleading for God’s *mercy*, David wanted his *heart* and *mind* to be cleansed by God’s Holy Spirit. Notice what David wanted God to do for him, *“Behold, you desire truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part you shall make me to know wisdom”* (Psalm 51:6). This request was for *a spiritual change*.

This was *far beyond just living a wise human life*. He wanted to *be scourged, internally*. David was asking God to change his mind. God is *a spirit* and has a *spiritual mind*. Therefore, His thoughts are *superior* to the thoughts of mankind. Because of His *great love*, God will do *everything* to help you. David beseeched God because he wanted *a mind* like The Mind of God.

No Idols

David wanted all of his *unrighteous human desires* to be *scourged* from his *thoughts* and *mind*. Christ has *the mind* and *heart* of God and David desired *the same mind* and *heart*, as well. David's *lust* or *idolatry* for Bathsheba caused him to *murder* her husband. David, as a human, had *a carnal heart* like the rest of society. His weakness, along with his son, Solomon, was *lusting after* and *coveting* women. Coveting different women is a form of idolatry (Colossians 3:5). King David *truly repented* and *sought* God's *heart*. You must *do the same* – *come out of Babylon*. All of your *idols* (physical and spiritual) must go. When you eliminate all *the strains of the flesh*, God can *give you a heart* and *a mind* like His. This is how David received *a heart* like God's. It can only come through God's Holy Spirit. You must, also, desire to have *a heart* like God's.

Love Of God

To understand how God places *a right heart* “*In You*,” it is imperative to know *the power of God's love*. In Greek “*God's love*” is “*agapé*.” It is *so strong*, it is “*willing to give up everything for the one loved*.” This

type of *love never fails* (I Corinthians 13). It is *eternal* and is there for you, forever. God will never *stop* helping you find *agapé love*. That is why Peter said God is not slack in bringing His *kingdom*. He is willing to suffer with you until you repent (II Peter 3:8-9). That may be why *a day is like a thousand years* to God. His love for you is *so strong* that *human time* is not an issue. It gives God *pleasure* to bring you to *repentance* (Ephesians 1:9). You are His *pet project*. God wants you to be able to live forever. The more you follow your idol (whether power, money or possibly a celebrity), there is a good chance you will never be satisfied. You will try harder to attain what you desire. Your faith is misdirected. (Read the book, *Faith That Saves*).

Difference In Love And Idolatry

At times, *love* and *idolatry* seem to be very much *alike*. There is, usually, no difference, but there is one exception. *An idol can do nothing*. To follow after it is *vain*. It is completely useless to *pursue*, “*Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten [man-made] image is falsehood and there is no breath in them. They are vanity and the work of errors [missing the mark]: in the time of their visitation they shall perish*” (Jeremiah 10:14-15). Pretty clear! Whether it is *a physical idol* or *a spiritual idol*, you will *die* in the end. These idols (physical and mental) are all man-made, whether in an animal form or in a human form. In the end, all disintegrate. They cannot do anything for you. That is the difference. “*They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs [to] be borne [carried], be-*

cause they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil [hurt], neither also is it in them to do good. Forasmuch as there is none like to you, O LORD; you are great and your name is great in might. Who would not fear you, O King of nations [world]? For to you does it appertain [pertain]: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations and in all their kingdoms, there is none like to you” (Jeremiah 10:5-7). My, what a difference! Whether it is a man-made idol or something you create as an idol, your heart’s desire will never benefit you. All end up dying. Only God is eternal. Who is *The True King*? “King” in Hebrew and Greek denotes “the creator,” “life sustainer” and “the giver of all good things.” That is God, *The Only One True God*. No one else. All of those idols are unprofitable. Can you understand, now, why God hates idolatry? Worshipping any idol or an intense desire to give up everything for something vain or useless is coveting.

Human life on this earth, ultimately, has no purpose. That is why Jesus said, “I have given them your word; and the world has hated them, because they are not of the [this] world, even as I am not of the [it/this] world” (John 17:14). Also, read John 17:12-17. You, also, should not be part of the world. All that exists in this human life is idolatry. God hates idolatry, not because of any ego (because He has none), but because it hinders you. You gain absolutely nothing. Idolatry harms you. God’s word is simple! Now, you know The Power of God and The Love of God (Romans 5:5). You must begin to fear God in order to be accepted by Him (Acts 10:35). When He gives you His Holy Spirit, you

will not have any fear (II Timothy 1:7). How does this work?

The fear of God (not feeling safe) motivates you to come to The Creator. God is the only answer; otherwise, the human existence would have *no purpose*. Atheists and Agnostics do not believe God exists. They have *no faith*. That is why God accepts them with *their carnal hearts*. When true repentance occurs, God gives His Holy Spirit. Then, those with a carnal heart will learn *a Godly love* (Romans 5:5). As your *faith* increases (growing in God's love), many of your *fears disappear*. The conclusion is this, "*There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out fear: because fear has torment. He that fears is not made perfect in love*" (I John 4:18). The Greek word for "*fear*," in this case, is "*phobos*" or what a psychologist would call "*a phobia*." It is a fear of *what is not real* – like a fear of heights or claustrophobia. These are *false fears* and *false worries*. How can you tell? It is very easy. *Fear* is grounded by a *false premise*. Death, without God, is *final* (Matthew 10:28). *Idols* cannot save you; they only *fool you*. *Faith "In God" saves you*. (Read the book, *Faith That Saves*).

The torment is what is so fearful about *idolatry*. Idols only produce *torment*. The word "*torment*" in Greek is "*kolasis*." The word "*colossal*" means "*overwhelming*." It causes such *stress* and will overwhelm you which causes you *torment*. There is *no escape*. It is *eternal* unless you *repent* and grow in God's Holy Spirit. Torment, in this case, brings you "*To Christ*." There is *no other solution*. *The ignorant are not inter-*

ested and the foolish refuse to change. These people have *The Mark of The Beast* and are *totally selfish*. They are their own idols. (Read about Job who had this problem). It is called “*self-righteousness*.” This does not mean *the ignorant and the foolish have no feelings*. Not at all! The problem is that they have no interest outside of their *lives*. That is *idolatry*. There is *no fear in love*. God’s *love is eternal* and, therefore, always *giving*. In faith, He can be *fully trusted*. All of the *false fears disappear*.

Once *faith is established*, with your full confidence in God, you will receive some of God’s *power*. Godly *power*, combined with God’s *love*, *grants you a sound* (logical) *mind and heart*. You no longer need *any idols* or *personal agendas*. You can think *straight* because God has *granted you His wisdom, mind and heart*.

The Greek word for “*a sound mind*” means “*a disciplined mind*.” If you have a sound mind, you have God’s *wisdom*. With *a sound mind*, you can discern *good from evil*. When you begin to gain God’s Holy Spirit, you will have, *symbolically, eaten of The Tree of Life* (God’s Holy Spirit). That is “*Christ – In You*.” (Read the book, *Christ In You*). You will no longer have these *false fears* or have the need for any *idols*.

God’s *love is “In You”* and will give you *the power of a sound mind*. You will begin to receive *a disciplined mind and heart* because you will have *godly wisdom*. You will begin to *think clearly* and all your *idols* or *personal agendas* will dissolve. You are ready to receive *the most treasured heavenly gift of all – Salvation*.

CHAPTER 5

WHAT IS GOD'S KINGDOM?

“And when he [Jesus] was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God comes not with observation: Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you” (Luke 17:20-21). This is shocking! The Kingdom of God will be composed of humans who have become Sons of God. You will become like Jesus and in whom God will be well-pleased. *“Jesus”* was *“God’s kingdom on earth.”* Those who do not become Sons of God are not in The Kingdom of God. They cannot enter The City of God (New Jerusalem) until they become God’s Sons (Colossians 1:27).

The New Heaven And The New Earth

Everyone on the earth belongs to God. The Holy Temple of God is on *a hill*. Only those who are *clean* and have God’s *righteousness* can enter as a Son of God (Psalm 24:1-5).

The Kingdom of God will be located on The New Earth to come. *“And they shall see his [God’s] face; and his name shall be in their foreheads”* (Revelation

22:4). They have God's *mind!* Those in The Kingdom of God will look like Him (family) and *think* like Him. Paul said the exact same thing. The Kingdom of God is in New Jerusalem. The Kingdom, however, is only ruled by The Sons of God. In order to enter *New Jerusalem*, you have to grow to be a *Son of God*. "*And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said to me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. And He said to me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give to him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God and he shall be my son*" (Revelation 21:5-7).

Do you understand? Under The New Heavens and on The New Earth, *spiritual growth* will continue (Ephesians 4). Those who kept *The Ten Commandments* will have a *right* to be in The Kingdom of God (Colossians 1:27). Those who rejected God's Holy Spirit will *not* be allowed into The City of New Jerusalem. They will be in *outer darkness*. However, it will only be *until they choose to drink the healing waters coming from the throne of God and the Lamb* (Revelation 22:1).

The Kingdom of God will be in New Jerusalem and, as Sons of God, you will have a right to eat of The Tree of Life. The guests who are *saved* will be able to enter The Kingdom of God. But, year by year, they must drink of the waters to keep growing in God's *glory*. Spiritual growth occurs as, "*And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that hears say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will,*

let him take the water of life freely" (Revelation 22:17).

At that time, the whole world will have free choice to drink the waters with the healing leaves (Revelation 22:1-2). Wow! Do you understand the thought of The Kingdom of God not being a physical government? It is *a spiritual condition*. Only through *a spiritual condition* can you become a Son of God. As Sons, you will inherit all things. It is *a gift* from God. Then, His Sons will enter The Rest of God (Hebrews 4:9).

Sabbath Rest

God's *rest* has been accomplished through His *works* and *not through any works of man*. Human effort or human righteousness cannot do the job. God will *do the work in that rest*. *All idolatry or human desires must die*. Then, and only then, can God grant you *The Gift of Salvation*.

How can God guarantee such a promise? How can you know that you will live in *Paradise* forever? God judges through His *wisdom* and *mind*. God is *serious* about changing your *very heart* and *mind* (after you have made your free choice to follow God).

You will know God's *guarantee* for an Eternal Paradise because you will have *the very heart* and *mind* of God. "*Can two walk together, except they be agreed?*" (Amos 3:3). You are ready to be *baptized* (to the death) when you have *no personal agendas* or *idols* standing in your way. If you aren't truthful (with God or yourself), you *will be tested in outer darkness* (Jude 12-13).

Only The Sons of God can worship The True God. *Personal idols* will have to disappear. These idols have been *put to death*, forever. Then, you will be *at liberty* to do whatever you choose.

Now, you are exactly like God and He will be “*All In All*.” Jesus is *glorified* and you, too, will be *glorified* in *The Resurrection*. You will not be like *The One and Only God*, but you will be in *The Family of God*. You will have God’s *very mind* (*wisdom*) *without any ego*. All idols or *personal goals* are *gone*. Your love of God and His creation is so *intense*, you are willing to give your life for God. Idols have *no place* in The Kingdom of God. You have God’s *full assurance* that you will *dwell* in His *Holy House*.

God And Idolatry

God hates idolatry simply because of His great love for mankind. No *ego* is involved because God does not have to prove Himself. Idols cannot do anything, so *the worship* of idols is *useless*. Even *images* of God do nothing. For humans to *invent* their so-called “*holy images*” is folly. They are *not wise*. *Images* or *representations* of *The One True God* will not do *anything* for you. Idols, conjured up by man’s imaginations or *agendas*, are *ridiculous*. Coveting anything in this life – *wealth, power, celebrity* or *oneself* – is *completely unprofitable*. Why? Everyone is *corrupt* and ends up *dying*. “*Vanity of vanities...all is vanity* [for nothing].” Some (The Jews) idolize God’s Law but are, also, blinded by *that Law* (II Corinthians 3). Truth can, only, come through Christ (John 1:17). God *hates idol-*

atry because it does not do anything for anyone. It can't *save you*. If you think they make you *feel better*, you have been misinformed. What is worse is the fact that you have been fooled into thinking you are doing something worthwhile.

God and Christ are not only *worthy*, but they *diligently work to save you* (John 5:17 and I John 4:14). All God's *promises* are *faithful* because God *will* fulfill all of His *promises*. He gave *everything* to His Son (who proved worthy) and will do the same for you (as His heir).

God hates *idolatry* because it *distracts* you from *The Truth*. Idols may make you feel good, but no *idol* can make you *righteous* or give you *Paradise*. Only God can make you righteous (John 14). Throw away your metal, wood, ceramic, paper or your mental idols. Give up your man-made idols whether they are singers, actors, heads of businesses or sports figures. Don't idolize money or be desirous of filthy lucre. Don't look with admiration to a person's power or wealth. In the end, it will all be for nothing. They will all die and you will find yourself in the same predicament.

Look to God and *ask forgiveness* for all your sins. He is very generous with His forgiveness. Little by little, with His Holy Spirit, you can grow to be a Son of God. It is the only way *Paradise* can be *guaranteed for you*.

Idolatry is hated because it is *deceptive*. It leads you away from *The Truth of God*. Instead, it leads you to *false teachings*. Idolatry doesn't lead you to *the truth* and it can never represent God. Only God can give

you *The Very Mind of God*. Then, God can be “*All In All*” (I Corinthians 15:28). *Your faith guarantees you to be in Paradise*. Here is God’s promise, “*And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle [house/temple] of God is with men and he will dwell with them and they shall be his people and God himself shall be with them and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away*” (Revelation 21:3-4). God will give you a new name on your forehead (*The Very Mind of God*). In *The Kingdom of God*, there will be no *useless idol worship*.

Idols keep you from your *inheritance*. Idolatry may be your *stumbling block*. Study, repent and pray for God’s Holy Spirit. Pray your name is written in God’s *will*. Be ready, so your Loving God and Father can give you *The Gift Of Eternal Life*. You may not deserve it, but it’s God’s gift because He loves you. Nothing will stop God, His Son or *the angels* from helping you find *The Truth to Eternal Life*. You have your invitation. It behooves you to accept. Then, you will have God’s family name and you will be *blessed*. Can you begin to imagine the wonderful and beautiful life you will have? Then, don’t miss out on the chance of a lifetime – an *Eternal Lifetime*.